An © Olo \&uglish tillaxturolong

## dn

## (1)ld © (andish detarturolong.

RE-EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN
THE LIBRARIES OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM AND OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

WITII
INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

BY
GEORGE HERZFELD, Рн.D.


LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY, BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER \& CO., LTd. PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { PR } \\
& 1119 \\
& A z \\
& n 0.116
\end{aligned}
$$

## Oxford

## C0NTENTS.

INTRODUCTION :
I. Historical remarks ..... vii
II. Criticism of the MSS. ..... xi
III. Date and place of origin ..... xix
IV. The sources ..... Xxxii
Text ..... I
Addenda and Corrigenda ..... 225

## IN'TR0DUCTION.

## I.

From an early period, the Christian Church endeavoured to keep alive and to celebrate the memory of its martyrs. Those who had suffered for their faith were remembered in the prayers of the believers and in the divine service of the Church, and to the list of their names were added those of the 'Confessors,' who, without having undergone martyrdom, had given the world a glorious example by their holy and exemplary life. It is well known that the early Christians often procured the minutes of lawsuits instituted against their brethren; in some cases they were themselves present in the lawcourt, and were therefore able to give a reliable report of what they had seen and heard ${ }^{1}$. Thus accounts of different kinds came into existence, some of them mere catalogues of names (Calendars), others more extensive (Acts or Passions), containing the history of the martyrs and a description of their death-scene. Out of such material the lists of martyrs, called Martyrologies, were developed after the official establishment of the Christian religion, many more or less authentic details concerning the lives and sufferings of the Saints being gradually introduced. Besides, new calendars of saints were continually being composed, and a final step was taken by making up collections of complete legends (so-called Legendaria) according to the order of the Calendar.

Only very few of these Calendars ${ }^{2}$ survived the period of the

[^0]persecutions. It was evidently the custom to read them in public on the anniversaries of the saints. This is mentioned by St. Cyprian ${ }^{1}(\dagger 258)$, and was expressly permitted by the third council at Carthage (A. D. 397), whereas, later on, Pope Gelasius prohibited the reading of certain Acts of Saints, because many spurious writings of the kind appear to have been circulated. Now the necessity arose for the Church to possess a Calendar of Saints the authenticity of which could not be impugned; but a long time elapsed before this end was attained. The oldest monuments, such as the Depositio Martyrum (edited by Mommsen in the 'Abhandlungen der K. Sächs. Gesellsch. d. Wissensch.,' 1850, vol. i) and the Calendar of the Carthaginian Charch (in Mabillon's Vetera Analecta, tom. iii), can here be passed over. Of greater importance is the old Syrian Martyrology (dated A.d. 412 and printed by Wright in the Journal of Sacred Literature, vol. viii). This is a very short list, merely containing the names of the saints and the places where they suffered; the names, with but few exceptions, belong to the East. A Martyrology still more important for the Western Church is the one wrongly ascribed to St. Jerome ; it is said to be based on an earlier work of Eusebius which has perished ${ }^{2}$. Then we have the lesser Roman Martyrology (Martyrologium Romanum parvum), discovered in 850 at Ravenna by Ado, Archbishop of Vienne. This, like the others, is not an authoritative document: its character is that ' of a private historic essay, not of a public traditional calendar' (Smith and Cheetham, Dict. of Christ. Antiq., vol. ii, p. 1137). It was apparently composed at Rome about the beginning of the eighth century (de Rossi, Roma sotterranea, II, xxvii seqq.). On the whole, the lesser Roman Martyrology answers to the description of a book given by Gregory the Great in a letter to Eulogius, Bishop of Alexandria: 'Nos autem pene omnium martyrum, distinctis per dies singulos passionibus, collecta in uno codice nomina habemus . . . non tamen in codem volumine, quis qualiter sit passus, indicatur, sed tantummodo nomen, locus et dies passionis ponitur' (Migne, Patrologia,

[^1]with another work by Eusebius, the á $\rho \chi \alpha^{i} \omega \nu \mu a \rho \tau v ́ \rho \omega \nu \quad \sigma \nu \nu a \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$, of which one part, entitled De Martyribus Palaestinae, has been preserved.
vol. lxxvii, p. 930). Whether this volume has anything to do with the lesser Roman Martyrology is, however, not quite certain.

About the same time another Martyrology was compiled by the greatest teacher of the age, the Venerable Bede. A great confusion had gained ground in the Calendars in consequence of the uncritical attitude of the compilers, who would often assign the names of martyrs to a wrong date, or would enter the same name several times. Bede, being more critical in this respect, thought it better to leave some blank spaces in his list in order to avoid mistakes and repetitions (cp. his Historia Ecclesiastica V, 24 ). These gaps were soon afterwards filled up by Florus, subdeacon at Lyons about 830 , so that now it is sometimes difficult to determine which part of the work belongs to either of them.

All the following Martyrologies have been derived from PseudoJerome, the lesser Roman Martyrology, and the work of Bede and Florus. Rabanus Maurus, Archbishop of Mainz (ab. 840), enlarged the latter, combining it with the Calendar of PseudoJerome. Still greater authority was enjoyed by the work of Ado, who has been already mentioned as the discoverer of the lesser Roman Martyrology. This work, together with that of Bede, is the basis of his own compilation, which is much more extensive than that of any of his predecessors, as it incorporates a great deal of new legendary material. Usuard, a monk in the Abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés (ab. 875), who wrote at the command of King Charles the Bald, gave an abridgment of Ado's work. Usuard's book became very popular, and during the following centuries it was widely used in the Western Church. Notker, monk of St. Gall (†912), appears to have been the only one who made use of Rabanus's Martyrology. This branch of ecclesiastical literature comes to a termination in the larger Roman Martyrology, edited by Cardinal Baronius at the command of Pope Sixtus V ( 1584 ). ${ }^{1}$

While these books of martyrs were being compiled, the biographies of eminent Saints were not neglected. Some of them were merely of local importance ; a great many, however, enjoyed

[^2]bert, a monk at Prüm near Treves, written about 850. A second poetical Martyrology going under Bede's name is spurious.
universal reputation, and were at a later time admitted into the official lists of the Church. Writings of this kind are the Life of St. Martin of Tours by Sulpicius Severus, of St. Benedict of Nursia by Pope Gregory the Great, and Bede's biography of St. Cuthbert. At the same time there occur numerous poetical compositions in the vernacular languages treating of the same matters. The oldest monument of the French language is a hymn in memory of St. Eulalia, and in England there are even earlier instances of metrical legends. The poems composed by Cynewulf and his school give sufficient evidence of the popularity of the subject, forming, as they do, the latest and highest stage of a development which must have been going on for a considerable time. Finally, the homilies of Alfric may be referred to as showing the continued interest in, and the influence of, these books of martyrs ${ }^{1}$.

The question now arises: What is the position and the use of the Martyrologies in the Church service, especially of the one before us? The praise and celebration of the martyrs' deeds and sufferings had always formed an important part of the service. 'The practice was to read the acts of those saints and martyrs who were to be commemorated in the liturgy of the day following, in order that the faithful might join in the commemoration with memories refreshed' (Smith and Cheetham, l. c., s. v. Legenda). Later on, this was changed, the Acts of the Martyrs being read after Prime, the first service after sunrise, and in a different place, the chapter-house, where the monks repaired after the official service. In our case this may also be presumed to have taken place ${ }^{2}$. On p. 78 of our text (May 8, St. Michael on Garganus), we meet with a passage which shows conclusively that the book was meant for people who were supposed to be well acquainted with the story in question, as it is merely alluded to in a few words and in a superficial manner. Other cases of the same kind are not wanting. This seems to point to a monastic audience and to a service in a place where laymen would not be present. Again, it is known that the lessons for the second nocturn were taken from the Acts of Saints; in this case, too, an audience of

[^3]laymen would be excluded. When we see how meagre and incomplete the accounts of the legends in our book frequently are, we may readily infer that they were mainly intended to refresh the memory of the preacher, and to supply him with the groundwork of his sermon :

## II.

The Old-English Martyrology has been preserved in four manuscripts, two of which are mere fragments, the other two more or less incomplete copies :
$\mathbf{A}=$ British Museum, Addit. MS. 2321 I. Two small leaves, of which the first contains a small portion of our text (pp. 56, 2 I to 58 , 19: 58, 24 to 60,17 of the present editiou), the second the West Saxon genealogy and other matter. It has been separately printed by Mr. Sweet in his Oldest English Texts (1884), p. 177 : it is assigned to the second half of the ninth century.
$\mathbf{B}=$ Brit. Mus., Cod. Cotton. Julius A x. This is a thick octavo volume, containing 175 leaves of vellum. Empty leaves have been inserted where the MS. appears to be defective: two after fol. 43, two after fol. 59, one after fol. 65 , two after fol. 113 , and five at the end. In addition to these, four fly-leaves are prefixed to the volume, on the first of which Sir F. Madden has noted the missing portions. These are: Jan. 25 to March 3, March 13-19, June 24 to July 4, Nov. 11 to Dec. 31 (pp. 32, 3-4: 38, 26-27: 104, 3 to 112, 6: 204, 4 to 222, 13, and 1, 1 to 10, 18 respectively). On the first page of the MS. we find an 'elenchus contentorum in hoc codice,' written by a later hand, probably in the seventeenth century. A Latin life of St. Oswiu, King of Deira, follows, extending from fol. 2 to fol. 43 : after this two empty leaves (as aforesaid) and then our text (from fol. 44 to fol. 175), apparently written in the second half of the tenth century. Three different scribes seem to have worked at it: the first writing from fol. $44^{\text {a }}$ to $130^{a}$ ( 10,19 to 132,12 ), the second from fol. $130^{a}$ to $1_{5} 6^{a}$ (132, 13 to 174,6 ætforan), the third from fol. $1_{5} 6^{\text {a }}$ to the end ( 174,6 godes-204, 4 bi®). A description of this MS. is given by Wanley in Hickes' Thesaurus, II, 185.
$\mathbf{C}=$ Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 196 (formerly D 5). A volume in folio, written on 122 parchment leaves. The text of the Martyrology is found on fol. $1-110$ : the so-called Nathanis
legatio ad Tiberium (otherwise the legend of St. Veronica) follows from fol. in in to $\mathbf{1 2 2}$, written by a different hand ${ }^{1}$. C is apparently somewhat earlier than B , being written about the beginning of the tenth century. The text it gives is also incomplete, beginning on p. 40,3 of the present edition. On the other hand, it is the only MS. which contains the latter part of the text (from p. 204, 4 to the end, where not more than one or two pages may be missing).

D = Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 4 I (S 2). A large quarto, 244 leaves, including two fly-leaves. Here again we have only a short fragment of the text, all the more valuable, as no other MS. contains this part of it ( $\mathbf{I}, \mathrm{I}$ to 10,18 ). This is the wellknown Parker MS. of Bede's Ecclesiastical History ; our fragment is written continuously on the margin from fol. $122^{\text {b }}$ to $13^{2}$. A full description of the MS. is given by Wanley, l. c., p. 114 seqq., another by Professor Miller in his edition of the O. E. Bede, p. xvi. As he fixes the date of the MS. at about the time of the Conquest, and as the language of the fragment, as well as the handwriting, shows it to be rather later, we may put it down as belonging to the end of the eleventh century as the earliest date.

The first editor of the Martyrology (apart from Hickes and Wanley, who printed only extracts) was the Rev. Oswald Cockayne. In his collection, 'The Shrine' ( $1864 / 73$ in thirteen parts), we find our text printed as 'Yule Week' (MS. D) on pp. 29-35, and the main portion as 'King Elfred's Book of Martyrs' on pp. 44-r 58.

We now proceed to the criticism of the different MSS.
(i) As regards A, its dialect has been recognized as Anglian, especially by Sievers (Beiträge, IX, 299; X, 484; Angels. Gramm., § 196). Besides, it is said to show ' several un-Saxon forms alongside of specially Saxon ones, such as biscep, afierr, swæ' (Sweet, O. E. Texts, p. 177). Now swæ is certainly quite common in the Anglian dialects: cp. Dieter, Über die Mundart der ältesten engl. Denkmäler, p. 18; Lindelöf, Über die Sprache des Rituals von Durham, p. 30; Brown, Die Sprache der Rushworth-Glossen, p. 17. Biscepes land occurs in a Kentish charter of the year 858 (O. E. Texts, 438, 439) : only afierr may be due to the influence of a West Saxon scribe. A being the earliest MS., the presumption is in favour of its being the best and most trustworthy.

[^4]There are only a few slight mistakes in it, as far as it goes, and it will be proved later on that, on the whole, it agrees pretty closely with the better of the two MSS. with which it can be compared.

B is a West Saxon transcript of a Mercian MS., as is shown by the numerous Mercian forms occurring in it; at the same time, the prevailing influence of the West Saxon dialect is undeniable. Some corrections made by the scribe are highly significant: thus we find him altering gecyrde to gecerde ( 54,13 ) : also scipteoran, 96,5 , wrongly made into -tearan: eorðan $(26,26)$ altered from earðan: all these instances betraying the uncertainty of the scribe ${ }^{1}$. The confusion of the diphthongs ea and eo is a well-known feature of the Anglian dialects (Lindelöf, p. 17: Zeuner, Die Sprache des Kentischen Psalters, pp. 22, 30 : Zupitza, Zeitschr. f. deutsch. Alterth. 33, 54). About these Mercian forms more will be said when we have to investigate the dialect of the original.

MS. C differs from B in that it shows a much smaller ratio of Mercian forms, on the other hand many traces of late West Saxon, and even a few of the Kentish dialect (see p. xxiii). The most conspicuous is the continual use of $y$ instead of $i$, as in ys, by ${ }^{*}$, syx, cryste, mydne, \&c. In some cases we find such forms as pæne, hwæne, mænig, pæder, instead of pone, hwone, \&c. Another characteristic feature of C is the replacing of more archaic words by later ones, of which we shall have to speak presently.

MS. D is undoubtedly the latest of all, showing such very late West Saxon forms as dæig, fæiger, mæigðe (Sievers, Angels. Gramm., § 214, 2) ; swuran (Sievers, § 7 2); gehirdon, ansin, birig, nidde, gelifde ; æさelon, hwilon, sceaphirdon (Sievers, § 236, n. 6) ; gereua (Sievers, § 194). The Mercian influence, however, still appears even here (e.g. cwalde, baldnisse : æteawdon alongside of æteowde). The scribe seems to have been neither careful nor intelligent, for he is guilty of a great many mistakes.

The next step would be the investigation of the relative value of $B$ and C. A very important point is the retaining of old and characteristic forms and phrases, and it will be shown that in this respect B is certainly nearer to the original than C . The following is a list of the more important readings in both MSS.:

> pæs clænan biscopes B: p. halgan b. C. tosced B: gescyrede C.

[^5]nepflod B: scepflod C.
geleornes B: gewytennys C (passim).
leordon B: gewiton (or foron C).
ryftum B: reafum C.
on fleam gecierred B: on fl. gehwyrfed C.
gelyfde gode B: g. on god C.
eallum jæm neahmonnum B: pæm mannum pe pær neah wæron C.
geanbidedan B : סoledon C .
on pone seà onsendan B: on p. s. weorpan C.
gode geleafful B: on god gelyfed C.
eagduru B: ehpyrl C.
xvi wintre B : syxtyne geare C .
pæs strongestan windes yste B: p. s. w. blæd C.
neahstowe B : neahweste C .
leaseras B: leogeras [ $\ddagger$ cwelleras] C.
sceঠede B: derede C.
seo wæs on naman B: pære nama wæs C.
on sinai pære dune B : on monte sinai C .
ænlic B: engellic C.
oferlad B: oferfor C.
cristneres B: cristenan weres C.
gefeonde B : fægnigende C .
bebohte B: sealde C.
arfæst B: arwyrðe C.
hof up B: up adyde C.
gebrydod B : forgyfen to bryde C .
wit magon B : we magon C .
onfand B: onfunde C.
neata cwyld B: nytena cwealm C.
godgeld B : godas C .
godgeldum B : anlycnessum C .
stefnde B: sterde C.
oferhygdega B : ofermodega C .
aræfnan B: apolian C.
acer B: wend C.
geypte B : geopenade C .
$\operatorname{arod} \mathrm{B}:$ anrede C .
loh B: beleade C.
sealticgan B: hleapestran C.
Many other similar cases could be adduced from the MSS.
(2) In B and C the words are frequently arranged in a different manner. It seems to be a principle followed by the scribe of C to put the subject and the predicate close together, whereas in B they are often separated by other parts of the sentence. Examples:
pas fæmnan on dioclitianes dagum prowedon mærne martyrdom B: pas f. geprow. m. mart. on diocl. dag. C.
pissum biscope ætywde $\widetilde{\operatorname{css}}$ michahel B : $\widetilde{\text { sce }}$ michael $¥ t y w d e$ pyss. bisc. C.
$\widetilde{s c s}$ petrus on dæge pæm folce be criste sæde B: $\widetilde{\operatorname{css}} \mathrm{p}$. sæde on dæge pam f. be or. C.
pæt his gast æghwelcne sæternesdæg. . . moste beon B: p. his g. moste beon æghw. sæt. C.
pa gebroðru publius . . . wolde oncerran B: pa gebr. wolde publius... gecyrran C.
sele pu mede him B: syle pu him mede C.
pa onfengan godes englas hyre B: pa onf. hyre g. e. C.
In B the subject is generally put first, in C we find the reverse :
pe samo is nemned B: \}e is gehaten samo C.
pe serenus wæs nemned B: pe wæs nenmed ser. C.
his wundra wæs sum B: h. w. sum wæs C.
pæt him seo hyd aheardod wæs B : p. h. wæs seo h. ah. C.
(3) In C a great number of interpolations occur, most of them quite futile and unnecessary for the context ${ }^{1}$ :
apystrode [7 asweartode] . on ænigre stowe [7 frecednesse]. [onsende 7] ageaf . ofer deades mannes [byrgenne 7 his] lichaman . pæt pa sawla lifgad á [in ecnysse 7] on ðære heofonlican heanesse . on pære ceastre [se hatte] bisoncensi . gewende [to heofenum 7 ] on pæs heofonlican lifes ingong. pam biscope [pe wæs nemned] $\widetilde{\text { scs }}$ narcissus . pæt hy deofolgyld[um guldon 7] weorðedon . pær [wæs an gerefa on pære ceastre se wæs haten] riciowarus. pæs mæssepreostes prowung [7 his gemynd] sci benigni.
(4) In many cases not only single words, but even parts of a sentence, are omitted in C. Although this is of common occurrence in many old MSS., still it shows again how little reliance can be placed on C as basis of our text. (The words enclosed in parentheses are wanting in C ):
nigon hund geara ( 7 pritig geara). ©e is nemned (cebron). on pære (rode) wæs . he ætywde ( $\beta a$ wunda on his handum 7) $b a$ gewundedan sidan. on pa swiठ̈ran healfe (pæm ingange, pæt is on pa norðhealfe). sweart ( 7 behrumig) . 7 hine pa drogan ut æfter pæm stanum (on pære eorðan swa pæt his flæsc cleofode on pære eorðan). letanias (bæt is ponne béne 7 relicgongas). seo ferde mid pawle feorr ( 7 wide). $\widetilde{\text { sce }}$ marinan (seo wæs acenned on antiochia pære ceastre). pysses biscopes reliquias syndon (on

[^6]galwala mægðe on mennia pære ceastre 7 pa reliquias syndon) swide mære, \&c.

Other cases where whole sentences have been left out can be found 68, 19, 20; 100, 19-21.
(5) The scribe of C is particularly liable to corruptions of his text arising not so much from carelessness as from misconception of its meaning. A few examples will illustrate this:
P. 40, 21 B reads: se fylleðflod bit nemned on leden malina 7 se nepflod ledo (C has scepflod!).
P. 102, 27: pes Iohannes wæs mara ponne ænig oঠer man buton

P. 134, 7: pa swor se cyning pæt he wolde hine weligne gedon, gif he wolde oncyrran from godes $\mathfrak{\not x}$ ( $C$ adds: 7 from cristes geleafan, although the passage refers to the Maccabees!).
P. 142, II: pa Decius se casere hine het swingan mid irenum gyrdum tyndehtum: C puts tyn dagas for tyndehtum.
P. I54, 17: fostormodor B, fædermodor C!
P. 162, II: he pæs lichoman insmoh forlet monnum to mundbyrde, where C substitutes his man for insmoh.
P. 202, 20: pa sealde se casere pam fif cræftigum maran gyfe ponne pam odrum. Of course the correct reading is: pa sealde god (as in B).

On the other hand, it must be admitted that MS. B is by no means fiee from faults and blemishes, and that it deserves, no more than $C$ or $D$, the praise bestowed upon them by Cockayne (Shrine, p. 45): 'that they are faithful uninterpolated transcripts of the genuine volume.' The scribe of B is certainly guilty of a great many omissions, most of them confined to single words, though some extend to a whole sentence.

Single words are left out: 18, 12 (he); 18, 17 ( (\}æs); 24, 7 (tid); 28, 18 (witena); 38, 2 I (cennan); 38, 28 (pæs); 40, 5 (utan); 40, 9 (twa); 42, 15 (pæs monðes); 44, 13 (bruđ̛rum); 46, 25 (swealt); 48, 5 (se engel) ; 52, 8 (long ond); 54, 8 (felda); 58, 23 ( $\widetilde{\mathrm{cc}})$, \&c.

Greater omissions occur, e.g. p. 136, 19: jæt pær utfleow [ungeendod blod 7 seo halige wydewe æfter pam purh fyr] geendode hyre lif. Also 146, 20 : $\widetilde{\text { sa maria wæs on LXIIIIum [geara pa pa }}$ heo ferde to criste]; and 182, 24 : in pære was geseted [hieronymis lichama mid stane oferworht 7 ofer pam was geseted] byrnende leoht. The reason for most of these omissions will be easily detected.

Other mistakes of less importance are to be found in B , especially as regards the spelling of proper names; but these need not be enumerated. On the whole, it will be now granted that C is the less trustworthy of the two MSS. This opinion is further corroborated by a comparison of the readings of $\mathrm{A}, \mathrm{B}$, and C , which proves how closely B agrees with the old fragment.
gelefde gode AB ; on god C . halgan AB ; om. C . gesponnan $A B$; gespannan $C$. ponne he hof his hond (handa $B C$ ) upp $A B$; ponne he $h$. h. hof up C. mid hine AB ; mid him C (several times). his huntan AB ; om. C. mid sweorde AB ; sweorde C . ufan on AB ; on ufan C . gemyne AB ; gemun C. æfter pon AB ; æfter pam C. to his liornæra sumum AB ; to sumum h.l. C. oðswigde AB ; ætswigde C . swa AB ; swylce C . hwæshwegu AB ; hwæs C. hercnade AB ; hlyste C. in (on B ) heofon AB ; on heofenum C. heran AB ; hyran C . weres AB ; martyres C . preade AB ; preatode C . oferswiotan mihte AB ; of. ne mihte C . æfter seofon gearum AB ; æft. pam s.g. C. hæðnan AB ; hæðenan $C$. he 厄ֻss georgius AB ; he om. C. læded AB ; gelæd C . hælende AB; hælend C. swa hwylc (suæ hwelc A) man te AB; swa hw. man swa $C$. afierr pu AB ; pu om. C. husum AB ; huse C. sceঠðe AB ; ne sc. C. monncwyld AB ; mancwealm C.

It is only in very few cases that C agrees with A against B : mid hiora feðera (fiðra A) flyhte AC; into h. f. fl. B. næfre AC; nohwæpre B.

Wherever $B$ and $C$ go together against $A$, it is always their tendency to eliminate the older dialect forms of $A$, which we can hardly expect to find in later MSS. Examples of this kind are:
feđera $B C$; fiðra $A$. ofswungen $B C$; sungen $A$. wolde $B C$; walde A . on BC ; in A (four times). yrnan BC ; iornan A . ealle BC ; alle A . com BC ; cwom A (three times). heofonum BC; hiofonum A . handa BC ; hond A . fet BC ; fotas A . slean BC ; sleon $A$. pe $B C$; pec $A$. me PC ; mec $A$. cum $B C$; cým $A$. het BC ; heht A (twice). bidde BC ; biddo A . swa hwylc BC ; suæ hwelc $A$. feond $B C$; fiond $A$. min gemynd $B C$; mine gemynd A . do BC ; doe A . fram BC ; from A . naman BC ; noman A.

We may now feel assured that $B$ is a better MS. than $C$; we are therefore justified in taking it as the basis of our text with exception of the part preserved in the old fragment, having due regard to mistakes of $B$, which can frequently be corrected from $C$. It still remains to be seen in which way the three MSS. (D stands apart for obvious reasons) are related to the archetype (O).

That B follows A very closely has been made sufficiently clear; hence we may infer that both go back to the same original. The scribe of A may have possibly had the archetype before him; as to $B$, which is a much later copy, it is reasonable to assume that there must have been a link ( X ) between it and O , because it shows a number of mistakes of its own. Besides, it is pretty sure that C must be derived from the same source as B , as they have certain mistakes in common. These are as follows:
P. 80, 19: he wæs acenned on Frigia ceastre (read mægðe).
P. 128, 17 : pone Jacobum se wælgrimma hyrde (read Herodes) acwealde mid sweorde.
P. 190, 13 : Nonnus se biscop sægde godspell be pam toweardan godes lombe (read dome) ${ }^{1}$.

In a few cases both MSS. show omissions which must have already appeared in X:
P. 44, 22 : drihtnes [pegn] se leofa Benedictus.
P. 50,6 : Here it is evident that in B and C one or more sentences have been left out after somod. There is no connexion between the two parts of the sentence.
P. ı38, io: her is se godes [peow or pegn] Stephanus.

If we now consider that in consequence of its numerous corruptions $C$ is even further removed from the original than $B$, so that another link ( Y ) has to be inserted, the genealogy of the MSS. may be shown in the following manner:


The position of D must necessarily remain uncertain.

[^7][^8]
## III.

It has been mentioned before that the O. E. Martyrology has long been considered one of the oldest monuments of the Mercian dialect. This could be safely concluded from the old fragment (A), and will be corroborated by further investigation of the other three MSS., all of which show, in larger or smaller proportion, Mercian peculiarities that have escaped the attention of the scribes. Moreover, this inquiry will not only help us to determine the locality where our text originated, but will also give us a clue as to the time of its composition.

The way by which I intend to proceed is examining one after the other the characteristic traits of the Mercian dialect as enumerated by Prof. Napier in his Introduction to the Homily on St. Chad (Anglia X, i3 I seqq.), and comparing them with the results obtained by other investigations, especially those of the Mercian glosses edited by Zupitza (Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum, 33, 47), in Zeuner's book on the Vespasian Psalter, and in the treatises by E. M. Brown and Lindelöf on the Rushworth Glosses and the Durham Ritual respectively. I need hardly say that in all the MSS. except A the West Saxon forms are far more numerous.

## A. Vowels.

(i) e, é for West Saxon æ, ǽ:
féringa $A$.
bed, gefretwade, genealécean, bernan, hwepre, hregl, hwene, ǽfeste, segdon B .
drencan, cempa, hrefen; léden, gerésde, C.
per D.
On the other hand, $æ$ is found instead of West Saxon e: spræcan, unásæcgendlicum A: gestællan, mæn, dræncean, sændan, æft, fræmde, ræste, wæres, Ængla, ændlefen, andfænge B.

In the Mercian Glosses: e for $æ$ regularly ( $3 \mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{p} .5^{1}$ ) ; æ for e once only ( $2 \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{p} .50$ ).

In the Vespasian Psalter: two cases of $æ$ for e (Zeuner, p. 14); e regularly for æ (pp. 11, 12).

In Life of St. Chad: e for æ preponderating (Napier, p. 135).
In Rushworth Glosses $æ$ and e are interchanged, but less frequently than in the other texts (Brown, p. 14).

In the Durham Ritual e and $æ$ nearly always appear as in the West Saxon dialect (Lindelöf, p. 3).
(2) a before $1+$ consonant remains unbroken. This is generally the case in A; in the other MSS. the breaking of the vowel is the rule, but even here the influence of the original makes itself felt. We find all, alle, Æ'Olwaldes, in A (once, however, scealden, due to the scribe) : aldorman, aldres, all, half B: half in C (three times): cwalde, baldnisse, D.

Mercian Glosses: a without exception ( r c, p. 49). Also in the Vesp. Psalter (Zeuner, p. 24). In St. Chad i3 cases of a against 27 of ea (Napier, p. 135). In the Rushworth Glosses a occurs 194 times and ea only 8 I times (Brown, p. 22). In the Durh. Rit. ea before $\mathrm{r}+$ consonant, a before $1+$ consonant (Lindelöf, pp. 12, 18).

There is no example of a appearing unbroken before $\mathrm{r}+$ consonant, and this argues against Northumbrian origin of the Martyrology (see Zupitza, Mercian Glosses, p. 54, and Napier, p. 135, 3).
(3) The i-umlaut of ea, eo (éa, éo) seems to have been e (é) in the original, but not without exceptions. Thus we find in A geléfde, geheran, but also monnewild. In B the e-forms are rather numerous, in C less so.
(a) The short rowel.
(A) ea, eo, before $\mathbf{r}+$ consonant: dernes, erre, onbergean, oncerran, merwan; but also afierr A (afyrr BC, afirred D). Cp. Sievers, Ags. Gr. § ${ }^{5} 59,4$.
(B) ea, eo, before $1+$ consonant: eldran, self, scell, swelcne, onheldan, selfrenum.
(b) The long vowel.

Examples: unaléfde, ætéwde, gehérde, genédan, scétan, céle, gecéged, céde, cégde, gecégað', légetsleht, réc, téȟ̛, gémde, tén. Also in unaccented syllables: preotténe, sexténe (passim).
(c) Isolated forms.
onstered (52, 22) : fér (24, 3: probably a mistake). In most oases, however, the scribe of $B$ prefers the West Saxon forms (e.g. Myrceum, byrnan, sylf, oncierde, líg, ríc, smýc, genýdde, \&c.).

In C the instances are extremely rare. The short vowel does not occur at all, the long vowel in a few cases: nédpearfnisse ( 68 , 11. 13), réc ( 72,11 ), and syxténe ( 88,18 ). But these forms are occasionally met with even in West Saxon texts.

Merc. Gloss. : e before $\mathrm{r}+$ consonant ( I d, p. 50). The long vowel without exception ( $12 \mathrm{f} a, \mathrm{p} .5^{6}$ ).

Vesp. Ps. : e before $\mathrm{r}+$ consonant ( $\mathrm{p} . \mathrm{I}_{5}$ ), $\boldsymbol{x}$ before $1+$ consonant in most cases ( p .33 ). The i-umlaut of ea is always e (Zeuner, p. 48).

St. Chad: e (rarely $\mathfrak{x}$ ) before $\mathbf{r}+$ consonant, $\mathfrak{x}$ before $\mathrm{l}+$ consonant (Napier, p. 136, 4-8). The umlaut of éa is é (rarely í, ý).

Rushworth Glosses: e, æ, occasionally y and i (Brown, p. 29). The long vowel is é, in a few cases ǽ, $y^{\prime}$, ei (p. 75).

Durh. Rit.: $æ$ before $l+$ consonant, e before $r+$ consonant (Lindelöf, p. 18. 22). The long vowel is again é (p. 40).
(4) There are several cases of $u(0)$-umlaut ${ }^{1}$ in B. (a) umlaut of e: ærendwreoca, déoma, meolcodon, steore, -teogða (more frequently -tegða), beosses(-um), weora(-um) ; (b) umlaut of i: ondwleotan, seondon (siondan), seonewealt ${ }^{2}$.

In A, all the instances of this umlaut agree with the West Saxon usage : heofon, hiofonum, spræcan, brecan, wegas. It is noteworthy that in our text a never appears to be influenced by a u or o following.

In the Mercian Glosses: a in hælwearum, e in heofenas \&c., seolfa, weolan (Zupitza, 8 b, 9 a, p. 54).

Vesp. Psalt.: umlaut in all cases with hardly any exceptions (Zeuner, pp. 26-32).

St. Chad: ea three times, eo once (but genemad', Napier, I36, 9).
Rushworth G1.: a shows umlaut in five cases, e nearly throughout, even before palatals (Brown, pp. 30, 33, 34).

Durh. Rit.: e and i are often subjected to this umlaut, a never; neither does it appear before palatals. Cp. Lindelöf, pp. 15, 16, 19.
(5) Influence of preceding palatals: u is generally diphthonged in B: geong, geongan, geongra, giuguסe ( 150,4 ); iong (for iung 136, 19), which looks like a compromise between geong and iung ; gingesta ( 134,6 ).

The same rule obtains in C, where gingran only occurs (206, 12 ). There are also a few cases where the vowel is unchanged, as in gete (148, 17; 182, 14), gerela, gefe (subst.), ongetan (all in B), ongetan, beget, in C ; but generally we find i or y (forgeofa犬 74, 6, B, is remarkable). Again, late West Saxon forms appear, as scétan, gescæpen. A and D give no occasion for remarks.

Merc. Gloss. and St. Chad do not show any examples of ea after palatals : e for West Saxon ie, y, i, twice in Merc. Gl. (3 e, p. 51), once in Chad (pp. 136, ro), where also iungrum and gin [g]ran are found ( 136,6 ).

Vesp. Ps. : gingra and gungra occur (Zeuner, pp. 75, 139). No influence of the palatal on a or e (pp. ir, 12, 81).

Rushworth Gl.: frequent palatalization of a, beside $æ$ and a (Brown, p. ${ }^{25}$ ) ; e remains unaffected (p. $3^{2}$ ), also $u$ in iunge, iugu®te, \&c. (p. 53).

Durh. Rit.: diphthongs in most cases (Lindelöf, pp. 24, 25).

[^9](6) Influence of following palatals. Of this umlaut we can find but slight traces in B and C: werc ( $7^{2}, 22 \mathrm{~B}$ ), légetsleht ( 30,9 ), érendwreca, 150, 24 (see No. 4).

Another instance of this umlaut is the appearance of $e$ for West Saxon ea before h, ht, x: awehte, gerehte, sex(tig); lechte (for leohte $122,8, \mathrm{~B}$ ) is undoubtedly a mistake of the scribe. The superlative of neah appears in the following forms: néhsta, nýhsta, and even néahsta ( $176,14, B$ ) ; nýhsta and níehsta $C$. But all these may be West Saxon as well as other forms (égan, éhpyrl, Eastsexan), which are found in B and C. In niht and cniht i occurs without exception.

Mercian Glosses have a, $æ, \mathrm{e}$, and even i before ht (cp. Zupitza, Id, $2 \mathrm{~b}, 3 \mathrm{~g}, 4 \mathrm{e}, \mathrm{pp} .49-5^{2}$ ) ; also werc (p. 51).

Vesp. Ps.: the umlaut appears as æ or e (from ea), e (from eo), both before $\mathrm{h}+$ consonant and $\mathrm{r}+$ palatal (Zeuner, p. 33).

St. Chad shows only two cases of this kind (Napier, p. 136,8$)$.

Rushworth Gl.: æ (from a) before h or $\mathrm{h}+$ consonant; eo (rarely e) before $\mathrm{r}+$ palatal; e or i (from e) before $\mathrm{h}+$ consonant, beside eo, $æ, y$ (Brown, pp. 23, 35, 38).

Durb. Rit.: a before $h$ or ht appears as $æ$; e and i remain. Before rc and rg the umlaut of a is $\mathrm{e}, æ$; whereas e remains unchanged (Lindelöf, p. 18).
(7) Influence of $w$. The group wio appears as wy in consequence of i -umlaut. This is again a feature of the Anglian dialects (Sievers, § 156,4 ). Examples in B: arwyrðlice (four times), arwyrðnesse, swyran, towyrpe, wyrsta (180, 50 ; werresta 82,7 ). But in many cases eo is retained, as in weorðlice, weor§odon, déorweorðum. C generally shows eo, except deorwyrðum in two cases.

The group weo generally remains in B , although the scribes frequently introduce the late West Saxon forms that prevail in C. Instances of this kind are swystor, swyran, in B: swustor, geswustra, swurde, wydewan, aworpe, webgeworce, in C. In A we find sweorde and hwæshwegu; in B -hwugu and hwylcehwegu ( 176,17 ), whereas $C$ avoids this word altogether.
éow is contracted to éw in éwede (170, 26, B) ; at p. 168, 12 , however, this MS. has ýwde (éowde C in both cases).

Merc. Gl. : weo preserved in weolan, cweoむađ (p. 54, 96).
Vesp. Ps.: weo (wio, wea) preponderating (Zeuner, pp. 71, 72 ).
St. Chad : weo becomes wy in most cases, a few times wu, which is due to the scribe (Napier, 136,6 ).

Rushworth Gl. : weo remains, twice we have wu (Brown, p. 34); wio becomes wy (p. 42 ).

Durh. Rit.: weo, wea, produce wo, wa. Instead of wio we find wu, and with umlaut wy (Lindelöf, pp. 27, 28).
(8) a, o, before nasals. Here we have another characteristic difference between B and C. In B o before nasals is preponderating, and this is quite in harmony with what we find in A and other texts of undoubted Mercian origin. The scribe of C, however, prefers a (only four instances of o), and D naturally agrees with C. In the original, the occurrence of o must have been the rule. In this respect it is remarkable that ond in its unabbreviated form appears no less than seventeen times in B and once in C $(218,19)$; o is even preserved in B in cases where metathesis has taken place: orn (three times, arn twice), forborn. C shows again a, and once the late West Saxon ea (geearn, 206, 10).

Merc. Gl.: always o (once fram) ; Zupitza, p. 49; i b, p. 53 ; 5 c.
Vesp. Ps.: o is found throughout; Zeuner, p. 1 о.
St. Chad: e is predominant; Napier, p. 139.
Rushworth Gl.: o is much more frequent than a (the average being 70 to 1a); Brown, p. 18.

Durh. Rit.: o in most cases (four exceptions only); Lindelöf, p. 12.

In the Corpus Glossary and the shorter texts o is also found much oftener than a, with the sole exception of the Durham Admonition, which is probably of a later date.

## B. Consonants.

(1) In a few instances $h$ is lost where it is preserved in the West Saxon dialect: héanes, 74, 28 ; 128, 18 (cp. Brown, part ii, p. 35 ; Napier, p. 136, 11). Other forms, however, occur also: héanne, héage, héan (dat. sing. fem.). Similarly w is lost in feaum ( 168,14 ), but retained in feawa ( 176,4 ). Cp. Sievers, Beiträge, ix, 258. All these cases are found in B , whereas C shows h and w without exception.
$\mathbf{w}$ is lost in sungen $(56,22, A)$, where $B C$ read ofswungen. A similar case in the Durham Ritual is syppo (West Saxon swiopu, swipu) ; also asundun, Erfurt Gl. 341. Cp. Lindelöf, p. 28; also Kluge, Grundr. d. germ. Philol. i, 378 (2nd edit.).
(2) g is lost initially in eond, 48, 18 ; middaneard, 102, 17 ; 108, 12 ; 134,4 ; beeondan, 138,27 (all in C). This seems to be a trace of the Kentish dialect introduced by the scribe ; similarly we find g lost in final position: moni, 130,18 ; fifti, 154,23 ; wliti, 164, 17 ; hefi, 172, 4 (all in B). Concerning this point see Dieter, Mundart der ält. engl. Denkm., p. 64.
g stands sometimes instead of West Saxon w: gesege, gesegon (see below) ; nigslicod (206, 27, C); Tiges (140,3, B). Cp. mars Tiig in the Epinal and Erfurt Glossary $663=$ Corpus Gl. 1293 ; also Beiträge, viii, 221 ; ix, 203.
(3) A curious isolated form byðme (West Saxon botme) occurs
in $B(118,20)^{1}$. The phonology of this word has not yet been satisfactorily explained. See, however, Beitr. ix, 300 , and Murray's New Engl. Dictionary, i, $1015{ }^{\text {b }}$.
(4) B and C show a characteristic difference with regard to certain dialect forms. B has irenum, 142, 19; writeirenum, 146, 12. In both places we find isenum in C. The former is Anglian, the latter West Saxon (Beitr. ix, 223 ; Dieter, l. c. p. $5^{11}$ ).

Metathesis of medial $\mathbf{r}$ is pretty frequent in proper names: Cúðbrihte, 58, 23, A, but Cúঠ̋berhtes, 40, 22, in BC: Ceolfrið, 128, 54 ; but Willferðes, 60, 26 : Ecgferð, 102, 5.

## C. Inflexion.

(1) Nouns.

The masculine ending in a feminine declension appears once in C: hylpes, 204, 17. This may be a trace either of late West Saxon or of Anglian influence. Cp. Brown, ii, $76\left(\$ 57^{\text {a }}\right.$ ).

A few remains of the $u$-declension are still noticeable: on sumera, 38,7 ; pére cweorna, 200, 24. 26. The different readings (hond A, handa BC: 58, 12) are remarkable, as the Anglian texts mostly have the shorter form. The dative hand is found in B (16, 21). See Zeuner, p. 130; Lindelöf, p. 1 13; Brown, ii, 79.

The plural of the monosyllabic consonant stems in the Anglian dialects is bisyllabic (Sievers, Beitr. x, 484). Accordingly we find fótas in A 58, 13 (fét BC), and in C 126, 9 (fét B). The shorter form occurs besides 46,$19 ; 152,7$; 174, 13; 218, 14; also téd, 66, 19 , and fýnd, 106,$11 ; 182,15$.

## (2) Verbs.

In the original, the ending of the i pers. sing. pres. ind. must have been $-\mathrm{o}(\mathrm{u})$. We have, it is true, only one instance, but this is in A: biddo, 60, 12. Rushworth Gl. have mostly -e, Vesp. Ps. generally -u, Merc. Gl. -u and -e, Durh. Rit. -o.

A prominent characteristic of the Anglian dialects are the unsyncopated forms of the 2 and 3 pers. sing. pres. ind. These are quite numerous in B and C, although it must be admitted that the syncopated forms occur nearly as often. In D we find only a few unsyncopated forms ${ }^{2}$.

The preterite plural of séon frequently appears in the form ségon, but merely in B (e.g. 48, 17 ; 56, 9; 74, 8; geseagon, 44, 18). This is again a feature of the Anglian dialect (Beitr. ix, 283).

[^10]cuman has i-umlaut in different forms: cymð', cyme丈, 48, 24 ; 104, 4. 5. cyme (optat.), 120,25 ; 122, 2. cým (imper.), 58 , 15 , in A; BC show cum instead, which also occurs 60, r8. upcymen (partic.), 192, ı0. See Zeuner, p. ıо5; Lindelöf, p. 89; Brown, ii, 60 ; Beitr., viii, 80.

The Anglian form of the preterite of hatan is heht, which is twice found in $\mathrm{A}(58,6.19)$. BC have hét without exception.

The vowel in the normal ending of the past participle in the first weak conjugation is syncopated in the West Saxon dialect: not so in the Anglian (Beitr. ix, 274). In C the syncopated forms prevail, in B the non-sycopated are more numerous. Thus we find: pres. gecéð', 68, 12 ; gecégð, 60 , 19 ; gecégað, 122,6 ; pret. céde, 90,21 ; cégde, 128,12 ; part. gecégd, 80 , I . On the other hand gecíged, $3^{2}, 1 ; 176,24$, \&c., all in B, and these i- or y-forms regularly occur in C. See Zeuner, p. 48, where similar forms are quoted ; also Merc. Gl. (Zup. p. 56) and Rushworth Gl. (Brown, i, 75). swígian : pret. oðsuígde, 58, 26 (AB, ætswígde even in C), geswígdon, 212,14, C, but swígode, 28, 15, B. See Beitr. ix, 297; Sievers, §416, n. 17 (where swígde is taken to be Northumbrian). gierwan : part. gegerede, 92, 10, B. See Zeuner, p. 112 ; Brown, ii, 16 .

The endings of the preterite and participle of the second weak class generally appear as -ade, -ad, in A and B. This form of the suffix prevails in the Anglian texts: see Zup., Merc. Gl., p. 58 ; Zeuner, p. 114; Brown, ii, 66 ; Lindelöf, p. 98 ; -ode and -ede are much less frequent, the former predominating in C .

From the minor groups, the following forms may be noted:
walde, 58,6 , A; scealde, 58,8 , A : both undoubtedly pointing to Anglian origin of the text (Napier, p. 137, 15). Cp. walde in Durh. Rit. (Lindelöf, p. ror), walde (wolde) and scalde in Rushworth Gl. (Brown, ii, 68, 69).

In B we find the bisyllabic forms of habban throughout (hafast, 30, 17; 192, 7: hafad, 42, 18 ; 50, 1; 202, 9 : nafad, $150,8, \& \mathrm{c}$ )., in C the later forms hæfst, hæf\%' (once nafað', 104, 20). Vesp. Ps. agrees with B (Zeuner, p. II7), the other texts differ.

The 3 rd p . plur. ind. pres. of béon mostly appears as sendon in $\mathrm{B}(34,2 \mathrm{I} ; 40,10 ; 74,3,18 ; 82$, 1 I ; 130, 11 ), twice as seondon (118, $1 ; 154,5$ ), once as siondan (138,23). C has sindon, which is also occasionally found in B. Rushworth Gl. also show sendon (not in Vesp. Ps. or Durh. Rit.).

Of dón a few remarkable forms have to be mentioned here: opt. doe, $60,13, \mathrm{~A}$ (do BC) ; pret. dede, 12, 28, B, 60, 2, A (dyde BC) ; plur. dedan, 88, $15, \mathrm{~B}$; deodan, $\mathrm{I} 30,18$, B. The latter form might be a clerical error, but it occurs again in the Codex Aureus Inscription (Sweet, Old Engl. Texts, 175, 6), which is also considered as Mercian. Two explanations can be offered : we have either o-umlaut, or the form has been developed in analogy to eodan.

## (3) Adjectives.

Mention may be made of the use of the instrumental instead of the dative in the following instances: mid yfellice duste, 16,27 ; mid his godcunde sweorde, 50,7 ; mid pine deade, 50 , 14; besides 62,$14 ; 72,3 ; 78,25 ; 172,1$. With one exception, the scribe of C uses the dative in all these cases. Compare also: for pínum pæm hálgum naman, 66, I (halgan C) ; his hearde péawas, 130,6 (heardan C).
(4) Numerals.

Forms like féower-, fíf-, seofon-, eahtategða, occur exclusively in the two MSS. of the Martyrology, and may therefore be taken as Anglian (Sievers, Beitr. ix, 300). Other undoubtedly Anglian forms are -teogða (-teogeða), which also appear in the translation of Bede (Beitr. ix, 285, 286).

## (5) Pronouns.

The older form of the accusative of the personal pronoun is still found in A (mec, $5^{8}, 18$; pec, 58,16 ), and once in B ( 124,10 ).
pæge brycas is the reading of C at $\mathrm{p} .140,12$. This looks like a Northumbrian form (pæge, John, 12, 20; 14, 12); but in all probability it is merely a blunder of the scribe.

## (6) Prepositions.

in is frequently used in the place of West Saxon on (Napier, p. 139, 18 ; Miller, introd. to O. E. Bede, p. xxxiii). I have counted three cases in A, ten in B, three in C; mid governing the accusative (Napier, p. 138,17 ) is even more frequent in $B$, and we also find fram midne dæg, 48, 14, B. The Mercian form purh (Beitr. ix, 200) appears once (122, 7, B).

In drawing conclusions from the above statements, regard must be had to the different age of the MSS. and the varying degrees of accuracy exhibited by the scribes, especially in retaining the old forms. Now the comparison of the sounds and inflexions seems to prove that our text is rather closely allied to the Rushworth Glosses on the one hand, and the Durham Ritual on the other hand. The most striking points of resemblance are the following :-
(a) In the three texts a is frequent before $1+$ consonant, but does hardly appear before $\mathrm{r}+$ consonant (No. 2).
(b) u-umlaut of e and i , but not of a . It is true that the Rushworth Glosses show traces of the latter, but only very few (No. 4).
(c) The influence of preceding palatals, broadly speaking, operates in the same way in the three texts (No. 5 a).
(d) Influence of w: weo remaining, wio becoming wy (No. 6).

As to inflexions, the most important points are: feminine genitive in s ; varying forms of consonant stems; g-forms in the preterite of seon; umlaut in certain forms of cuman; the occurrence of heht; a instead of o in the ending of the preterite and participle of the second weak class; similar forms of cíegan and gierwan, of willan and sculan ; the pronoun forms mec and pec, \&c.

In his treatise on the Rushworth Glosses (Part I, 81) Brown has tried to make out a few features that seem to distinguish the Mercian dialect from the Northumbrian on one side, and from the West Saxon and Kentish on the other. Two of these characteristic points are found in our text: the passing of West Saxon e into a and the $u(0)$-umlaut of $e$ and $i$. It does not, however, show the u-umlaut of a, and in this respect it is more closely allied to the Northumbrian dialect as represented by the Durham Ritual. On the other hand, we have to take note of the views expressed by Professor Moeller in his article on ten Brink's ' Beowulfuntersuchungen' (Engl. Stud. 13, ${ }^{2} 57$ seqq.). In his opinion all the texts which we have hitherto taken to be Mercian are really written in the dialect of Deira (South Yorkshire). There are, again, three characteristic points : the appearance of o before nasals, the pronoun forms mec and pec, and the 'palatal-umlaut.' In the original of the Martyrology the two first points must have been well in evidence; the palatal-umlaut, however, is scarcely developed (p. xxii). We have therefore no complete agreement with the South Yorkshire dialect. After all, especially if we lay stress on the admixture of West Saxon forms, our text may belong to a more southern part of the country, and I venture to suggest Lincolnshire as the place where it was composed. In taking this view I am confirmed by the fact that of twenty-one English saints whose names we find in the text there are three from that county. Apart from the famous name of Guðlac, there appear the much less known ones of his sister Pega and of Abbot Hygebald (whose name survives in Hibaldstow ${ }^{1}$ ). I can see no reason for the introduction of these two saints, except that their names were familiar to the compiler and of local celebrity in the monastery where he lived. Without attaching too much importance to this conjecture, it may be said that it is at least not improbable.

[^11]What we have found out regarding the locality of the archetype is further confirmed by another consideration. It is remarkable that very few South English martyrs have found their way into this list of saints. First comes St. Alban (June 22), whose name is never wanting in an Anglo-Saxon calendar, since he was distinguished as the 'protomartyr Angliae.' The second name is that of St. Ethelburga (Oct. II), Abbess of Barking, sister of St. Ercenwald, Bishop of London : a name less well known, the insertion of which is difficult to explain. The third is that of St. Augustine, first Archbishop of Canterbury (May 26); his memory was celebrated in consequence of a decree of the synod held at Cloveshoe in 747 (see Lingard, Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church, ii, 88, note). All the other English saints belong to the Mercian or Northumbrian provinces, and this fact (first emphasized by Lingard) naturally points to a northern origin of our text. It will be seen that the majority of the emissaries of Rome and founders of the English Church have been passed over, among them Mellitus, Bishop of London (April 24), Paulinus, Bishop of York (Oct. 10), Birinus, bishop among the West Saxons (Dec. 3), Theodore of Tarsus, Archbishop of Canterbury (Sept. 19), and a good many others. But the most significant omission is that of St. Boniface (Winfred). Now 'the Anglo-Saxons considered Boniface the glory of their nation. He died in 755, and in the first synod which was held the following year they enrolled his name in the calendar, and chose him one of the patrons of their church' (Lingard, l. c., p. 354, note). Undoubtedly the compiler (or compilers) of the Martyrology would have found room for him too if they had discovered his name in the Latin original ${ }^{1}$ they had before them. But the latest historical date found in the text is the death of Abbot Hygebald, which took place about 740. This seems to indicate that the original source of the Martyrology was compiled somewhat later, i. e. about 750 , before the death and canonization of St. Boniface.

The question at which time our English text may have been written is not easy to answer. Cockayne (Shrine, p. 33, and again p. 45) entertains the idea that the Book of Martyrs is as old as King Alfred the Great; that none of its materials are more recent; that it is directly indebted to the king himself, and doubtless com-

[^12]posed under his direction (l.c. p. 157). All these statements except the second we must consider unfounded. Nobody can deny that the fragment A was written in the later half of the ninth century; besides, the second leaf contains the West Saxon genealogy, ending with Alfred (see above, p. xi). But it has also been proved that this fragment cannot belong to the original copy, which must be somewhat older, though it is difficult exactly to say how much. For Cockayne's assertion that King Alfred had anything to do with the compilation of our text, I venture to say that there is not the vestige of a proof. Sufficient evidence has been given to show that the place where it originated must be sought in a Mercian monastery. Now this region of England never formed a part of Alfred's dominion ; moreover, it has been pointed out that the book was composed merely for the use of the monks in their services, and the king cannot be expected to have meddled with a matter of monastic discipline.

Another argument on which Cockayne lays stress is the supposed direct Oriental origin of some of the legends recorded in our text, notably the stories of St. Milus and Senneus (Nov. I5), Arsenius (July 19), Pelagia (Oct. 19), Martialis (June 30), \&c. Of course, the fact of King Alfred's embassy to Rome and Indiais well known and well attested (see inter alia R. Pauli, 'König Alfred u. seine Stelle in der Geschichte Englands,' p. II, 188), but even before his time Englishmen had plenty of opportunities for acquiring knowledge of Oriental legends. A perpetual intercourse between English and French monasteries had been going on from an early period. In France the appearance of Oriental monks was by no means infrequent ${ }^{1}$. Our text itself bears witness to the fact of this Oriental immigration: p. 178 , Andochius and Thyrsus (pá cómon of éastdǽle in Galwala mǽgðe), and p. 200 Benignus (se cóm of éastdǽle). And was not Theodore of Tarsus himself an Oriental priest? Is it not reasonable to suppose that at least a few of his countrymen came to England as his helpers and followers, who would naturally endeavour to introduce the legends and traditions of the East? Again, we are informed of an early connexion of the Churches of Lyons

[^13]there a long time (Hauck, Kirchengesch. Deutschlands, i. 69). Cp. St. Ambrosius, Epist. 59 (Migne, 16, 1182).
and Vienne with the East (Smith and Cheetham, Dict. of Christ. Ant. ii, 1030): and it is from Vienne that Benedict, Abbot of Wearmouth, brought a number of valuable books to the North of England (Bedae opp. ed. Giles, iv, $3^{64}$ ). The knowledge of Oriental things exhibited in the Martyrology, as well as in other Old English books, can be fully accounted for if we assume that it came from the intercourse with the French clergy.

Another point which Cockayne has left undecided must also be taken into account. According to MS. B (p. 158, 24) part of St. Aidan's bones were kept at Glastonbury. This agrees with a statement in John Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliae (p. $264{ }^{\text {a }}$ ), where he says: 'Danis enim Northumbriam igne et ferro vastantibus, Ticta illarum partium abbas Glastoniam venit et illam ecclesiam A.d. 754 abbatis iure rexit et secum attulit reliquias sancti Aidani episcopi,' \&c. But on p. $263^{\text {b }}$ b he is compelled to admit: 'Quae autem inferius digesta sunt apud Glastoniam, ex libris monasterii illius excerpsi : quae si veritatem sapiant, lectoris arbitrio relinquo.' This report about Ticta is certainly untrustworthy, because the Danes did not begin their ravages in Northumbria until 787. William of Malmesbury, who was commissioned by the monks of Glastonbury to write the history of the place, gives another version of the story (Gesta Pontif. ii, 9r). According to him ${ }^{1}$ King Edmund removed the relics of Aidan, as well as those of other Northumbrian saints, to Glastonbury, after his northern expedition (944-45). This is evidently untrue; for if the king had brought any relics from his expedition he would have rather bestowed them on a morastery at Winchester, his royal residence, than on Glastonbury, where there were no monks at that time. In another place William expresses himself with some hesitation: 'attulit reliquias Aidani, corpora Ceolfridi, Bedae,' \&c. (Antiq. Glaston., Migne, 1.79, 1693), as if he considered it an open question whether relics of St. Aidan were not to be found in other places as well. In a third place he expressly states that the relics of Bede and others were found at Durbam (Gesta Pont. iii, 134). After weighing this contradictory evidence, we arrive at the conclusion that we have here another forgery ${ }^{2}$ by the

[^14][^15]monks of Glastonbury, and that they no more possessed the bones of St. Aidan than those of St. Patrick, Aristobulus, or Joseph of Arimathea. The original reading of the passage mentioned above (which I regret not having put into my text) is given by C (on $\widetilde{\mathrm{sce}}$ Cưberhtes mynstre). From the old poem on Durham (ca. 1100 : Wülker, Bibl. d. ags. Dichtg. i, 391), and the account of the translation of St. Cuthbert's body (Symeon of Durham, ed. Arnold, Rolls Series, $1882, \mathrm{i}, \mathbf{2 5}_{2}$ ), we learn that in the twelfth century the bones of the saint were generally believed to be buried in Durham Cathedral, whither they had been brought from Lindisfarne to save them from the Danish invaders. This is the most natural supposition, and there is no valid reason to be alleged against it. With regard to St. Aidan, it appears probable that after the ecclesiastical reform by Dunstan, and earlier than A.D. roo0, a catalogue was made of the treasures belonging to the different monasteries, and consisting of relics as well as of deeds. It was then that an opportunity offered for the Glastonbury monks to claim the sole possession of St. Aidan's relics, these being either a genuine bone brought from the North in some way unknown to us, or, which is more likely, something totally spurious. At any rate, I hope to have shown that it is idle to draw from the above passage any inference concerning the date of the Martyrology.

Since historical considerations have not brought us any definite result, we have to appeal to grammar. In his introduction to the legend of St. Chad (Anglia, ro, 139), Napier has noted a few points which may be useful in determining the age of our text.
(1) o before nasals must have been predominant in the original (see p. 39). This is also the case in the Mercian dialect of the tenth century, whereas later a always prevails.
(2) The inflected feminine form of the past participle is found three times: ongitenu 6, $8(\mathrm{D})$; beweddedo $176,7(\mathrm{~B})$; gewordenu 178, 1 I (B).
(3) The ending $u(0)$ in the nomin. and accus. of neutral adjective forms is comparatively frequent. See, e. g., heofonlico 36, 2 I ; 56, 13 ; hergendlico 62, 23 ; scandlicu $\mathrm{I}_{52}$, 25 ; monegu 178, 1 ; 204, 2 (all in B) ; wildo 58 , 7 (A).

[^16]Xxxii III. DATE AND Place of origin. IV. THE SOURCES.
(4) There are a few cases where the ending en of the subjunctive is preserved : scealden $58,8(\mathrm{~A})$; gelyfden 48 , 2 I ; wæren, bæren, 92, 9. 11 ; lifden 194, 18. All these forms are found in B, but those in -on are more frequent: C actually has no others.

Having regard to these grammatical peculiarities, I should say that the Martyrology cannot possibly later than 900 . We might even fix its date as early as 850 , if we are allowed to draw any conclusions from the syntax. On the whole, the structure of the sentences is extremely simple, the author preferring the paratactic to the hypotactic construction. Anacolutha are also by no means rare: cp. 24, 16-18; 36, 28-29; 56, 17-19; 60, 5-6; 76, 19-20, 23-24; 110, 17 ; 128, $14-16$; 160, 5-6. Wherever he tries to build up a longer sentence he fails signally (see 156, $\mathbf{1 5}^{\mathbf{5} \mathbf{2 3}}$ ). We may feel certain that he had not King Alfred's work as an example before him, and, although we cannot arrive at a definite result with the material before us, the earlier date (850) is perhaps more probable.

## IV.

Before entering into a more detailed discussion of the sources of the Martyrology, it may be necessary to say a few words with regard to the work on which it is directly founded. That this must have been a Latin book (probably a legendary like that of Ado) has already been hinted at. This is a conjecture likely enough in itself, and rendered quite certain by the great number of Latin words and phrases with an English translation following them which must be due to a Latin original. See, e. g., 8, 20 ; 12, 17 ; 22,$6 ; 24,6 ; 34,23 ; 38,16-17 ; 62,22 ; 64,16 ; 70,1 ; 92,4-6$; 100,$4 ; 140,23 ; 172,21$, \&c. Whether the O.E. text is verbally translated from the Latin, or merely an abridged version of it, is a question which must remain undecided. At any rate, we must always remember that all the sources enumerated further on are indirect ones.

In our inquiry we are met by two difficulties. The legends frequently appear in a very short and incomplete form, so as to make the identification of the original nearly impossible. In other cases, these old writings may either have perished altogether or
may still be buried in the libraries ${ }^{1}$. Besides, we must not lose sight of the fact that the compiler of the O.E. text has occasionally misunderstood the Latin of his source, and that he has evidently translated it in a negligent manner.

To a certain extent our task is made easy enough, for a number of authorities used by the martyrologist are quoted in our text. A general statement is only made in one case (gewritu secgad 180, 17) ; the compiler is otherwise more precise in naming his authorities. Bede, whose works he largely draws from, is mentioned no less than seven times, but only his Ecclesiastical history : Beda se leornere wrat on Ongelcynnes bocum 32, 16; 220, i1; without his name: on Ongelcynnes bocum 134, 23; 184, 9; 194, ${ }^{25}$; on istoria anglorum pæm bocum 78, 13 ; on Ongelcynnes stere 86, 24. The second O.E. author who has furnished material is Aldhelm ; his book 'de virginitate, pæt is fæmnena bocum' is quoted p. 52, 17. St. Gregory's name appears once ( $\mathbf{1 1 2}, 3$ ), whereas Arculfus (it ought to be Adamnan ${ }^{2}$ ) figures no less than four times in the text: 74,$1 ; 76,13 ; 104,15 ; 182,22$. Lastly, the names of certain saints are said to appear in the old or new mass-books (on yldran [niwan] mæssebocum). With regard to these I can testify to the truth of Cockayne's observation (Shrine, p. 34): 'The old mass-books here mentioned are very indistinctly traceable among such as are now extant.' We might be inclined to think of the Gelasian and Gregorian sacramentories, but our text is not in harmony with them. It may, however, be observed that most of the saints whose names we find in the mass-books come from Campania, and that Cockayne is certainly right in remarking that the books were probably imported by Theodorus and Hadrianus, the latter having been abbot of a monastery near Capua (Hist. Eccles. iv, r).

Naturally the list of sources is by no means exhausted with the works named above. It would be indeed astonishing if an author of Bede's importance had not been more extensively used. We actually find passages translated from his history of the Abbots of Wearmouth and Jarrow, from his prose biography of St. Cuthbert,

[^17]and his work De temporum ratione (especially the characteristics of the different months in ch. 15). I am not quite sure about the connexion of our text with Bede's Martyrology. There are a number of literal agreements, but these can be explained by the fact that both writers go back to the same source. Then there is a possibility that the martyrologist may have drawn both from Bede and another text at the same time. Aldhelm has been used incidentally a few times (see notes to 54, 1; 118, 20) where his influence is not acknowledged: neither has Pope Gregory been quoted where his homilies or Liber Dialogorum have been made use of.

Biblical sources also occur, but not as frequently as might be expected, and then generally joined to passages taken from sermons, the origin of which is difficult to identify. Of course, the widely extended apocryphal literature has been laid under contribution, e. g., the Evangelium de Nativitate Mariae and the Passiones Apostolorum, wrongly ascribed to a Bishop Abdias of Babylon. Some of the Lives of the Popes have been taken from the Liber Pontificalis, but the majority has beenderived from unknown sources.

In a few cases our text is founded on later writings, single legends and the like. Such are Jerome's Lives of the Hermits (Paul, Anthony, Hilarion), Rufinus' Ecclesiastical History and his Lives of St. Eugenia and St. Gregory of Nazianzus, the biography of St. Ambrosius by Paulinus of Nola, the Acta sanctorum martyrum Agaunensium by Eucherius of Lyons. Finally, we have two English works of the same kind: the Life of St. Guthlac by Felix of Croyland, and that of St. Wilfred the Elder by Eddius. But in many instances the author of the source which the martyrologist made use of is unknown, and we must be content to compare our text with the carefully edited versions found in the Acta Sanctorum, in Boninus Mombritius' Sanctuarium, and Ruinart's Acta Martyrum sincera ${ }^{1}$. Generally, there is a close resemblance between them and the O.E. version.

A highly interesting feature of our text is the indirect influence on it of the Talmudic writings. It is a fact to which my learned friend, the Rev. Dr. Gaster, has kindly drawn my attention, that the account of the creation of the world shows a marked resem-

[^18]blance to certain passages of Jewish origin (see Addenda). The question arising now is : how can we explain this Jewish influence, especially as we are well aware that there were no Jews in England before the Norman conquest ${ }^{1}$ ? Here we have to take resort to the theory mentioned above (p. xxix) concerning the intervention of the French priests. It is a well-known fact that under the Merovingian kings, and particularly during the sixth century, a very close and friendly intercourse went on between the Jews and the Christian clergy: so much so, in fact, that the bishops deemed it necessary to issue decrees forbidding these meetings, which must have done much to acquaint the French clergy with Jewish legends and traditions. As to the English, it is sufficient to assume that what they knew in this respect was derived from the French priests, although, of course, an immediate contact with French Jews, if not attested, is yet quite conceivable.

It now remains to correct a mistake into which Cockayne has fallen in consequence of his assigning a wrong date to the Martyrology. If what I have tried to prove is true, that our text cannot be much later than 850, any connexion with Ado's work is out of the question, because it was composed about that time. Even Cockayne is compelled to admit that Ado's words in some places differ from our text. The same observation applies to Haymo, and especially to Usuard, who wrote much later than Ado. Again, it does not further us much to be told that certain details are also to be found in the pages of Socrates, Sozomenus, and other Greek writers. It is true that a few passages in some Greek legends (e. g. Christophorus, Marina, James the Less) are very similar to the O.E. text ${ }^{2}$, and I have called attention to this fact in the notes. Still, these are exceptions, which can be explained if we recollect that the compiler of the Latin source lived in a period when English monks had a fair knowledge of the Greek language ${ }^{3}$. But wherever a resemblance to those older writers may

[^19][^20]be detected I believe their influence to be only indirect, whereas it must always be our aim to find the direct sources, or else to state our ignorance of them. On the other hand, it is only fair to acknowledge that Cockayne has done most valuable work in ascertaining different sources, and that he has smoothed the way for those that come after him ${ }^{1}$. Still, I hope to have found a number of new details, and have given more accurate statements in other places. For the extracts from the sources which I have to adduce in proof, I beg to refer to the notes at the end of the volume.

Finally, the question has to be discussed how the compiler of the O.E. text has dealt with the Latin original which he translated. On the whole, it can be said that wherever a comparison is possible he follows the Latin very closely. He does not give much more than a mere outline of the legends, and sometimes not even so much; in a few cases, however, he enlarges on a story which seems to have struck his fancy as being peculiar and out of the way (e. g. Hilarion, Mamilianus). His knowledge of Latin is not beyond doubt, as some curious mistakes occur. Rather an amusing blunder of the martyrologist is met with in the account of Pope Marcellus (p. 20, 1). There the Latin text (in Bede's Martyrology) reads: ' Maximinus . . . iussit in eadem ecclesia plancas sterni ad animalia catabuli publici,' \&c. This is rendered thus: 'pa het he on bæs papan cierecean gestællan his blancan,' \&c. Other mistakes of a similar nature may be found $\mathrm{pp} .92,18 ; 106,23$; 142,$16 ; 150,23$; they have all been examined in the notes.

A list of the sources of the Martyrology (as far as I have been able to ascertain them) may now follow :-

December-


[^21][^22]

## February-

24. Invention of St. John's head ... Bede, Mart. (Aug. 29).

## March-

3. Chad ... ... ... ... ... ... Bede (H. E. iii. 28, iv. 3).
4. Adrianus ... ... ... ... ... Mombr. i. $7^{\text {b }}$ (cp. ASS. Sept. iii. 209).
5. Perpetua and Felicitas ... ... ASS. Mart. i. 632 (cp. Ruinart, 134).
,, Eastorwine ... ... ... ... Bede (Hist. abb. Wir. iv. 372).
6. 40 soldiers in Sebastia ... ... ASS. Mart. ii. 20.
7. Pope Gregory the Great... ... Bede (H. E. ii. I), Story of Trajan :

Life by Paulus Diaconus, ch. 27.
13. Macedo, Patricia, Modesta ... Bede, Mart.
18. First day of the world ... ... $\}$ See Addenda.
19. Second day of the world ... ...
" Gregory of Nazianzus ... ...
Life by Rufinus (in Lipomanus, Sanctorum prisc. patr. vitae, i. 280 (Ven. 1551).
20. Third day of the world ... ... See Addenda.
$>$ " Cuthbert ... ... ... ... ... Bede (Vita Cuthberti, ch. 5. 25).

```
March-
21. Fourth day of the world... ... See Addenda.
    Benedict of Nursia ... ... ... Greg. Dial., lib. ii.
22. Fifth day of the world ... ... See Addenda.
23. Sixth day of the world ... ... Adamnan, lib. ii. 9 (for ll. 16-20) :
    the rest Biblical.
    ", Theodoretus ... ... ... ... Puinart, 605.
24. Seventh day of the world ... Biblical.
25. Christ's conception and death- Biblical, and Adamnan, ii. 26, iii. 3.
        day.
26. Harrowing of Hell
Biblical. Cp. Augustine, Serm. clx. 5
(Migne, 39, 206I).
27. Christ's resurrection... ... ... Adamnan, i. 2.
ApriL
```

3. Agape and Chionia
4. Ambrosius ... ... ... ... Life by Paulinus (esp. ch. 47. 51).
5. Irene
6. Seven Women in Sirmium

1I. Gưlac
14. Valerianus and Tiburtius
18. Eleutherius and Anthia ..

2 21. Aeđelwald
23. George
> 24. Wilfred the Elder
25. Litania maior
„ Mark the Apostle ... ... ... Bede, Mart.
27. Alexandria ... ... ... ... Passio Georgii.
28. Vitalis ... ... ... ... ... Mombr. ii. 348.
,, Christophorus ... ... ... ... See Addenda.
May-

1. Philip the Apostle ... ... ... Pseudo-A bdias (Fabr. ii. 736).
2. Athanasius ... ... ... ... Rufinus, Hist. eccl. i. I4.
„ Invention of the Cross ... ... Mombr. i. 212.
3. Pope Alexander ... ... ... ASS. Maii, i. 375.
4. Ascension Day... ... ... ... Adamnan, i. 22.
5. Eadberht ... ... ... ... ... Vita S. Cuthb., ch. 42. 43.
6. John of Beverley ... ... ... Bede, H. E. iv. 23, v. 2-6, 24.
7. Michael on Garganus ... ... Mombr. i. 219.
8. Victor (Milan) ... ... ... ... Mombr. ii. 346.
9. Gordianus, Calepodius ... ... Bede, Mart.
10. Pancratius ... ... ... ... Mombr. ii. 188.
11. Victor, Corona ... ... ... ... ASS. Maii, iii. 266.
12. Pentecost ... ... ... ... ... Biblical.
13. Pope John ... ... ... ... Greg. Dial., lib. iv. 30.


July-
19. Arsenius ... ... ... ... ... ASS. Jul. iv. 623.
21. Victor (Massilia) ... ... ... ASS. Jul. v. 142 (Ruinart, 333).
22. Mary Magdalen ... ... ... Mombr. ii. $99^{\text {a }}$.
,, Apollinaris ... ... ... ... ASS. Jul. v. 344.
,, Jacobus Zebedæi ... ... ... Ps.-Abdias (Fabric. ii. 516).
27. Simeon (Stylites) ... ... ... ASS. Jan. i. 269.
28. Nazarius, Celsus ... ... ... ASS. Jul. vi. 533.
29. Lupus ... ... ... ... ... Bede, H. E. i. I7.
30. Abdo, Sennes ... ... ... ... ASS. Jul. vii. 148 ( $=$ Mombr. i. $6^{\text {a }}$ ).

August-

| 1. Maccabees | Liber Machab. ii. $7,9$. |
| :---: | :---: |
| ,, Germanus ... | Bede, H. E. i. 17-22. |
| ,, Eusebius |  |
| 2. Pope Stephanus | Liber Pontificalis. |
| ,, Theodota and 3 sons | Mombr. ii. 326. |
| 3. Invention of St. Stephen's body | Epist Luciani (Migne, 41, 807). |
| 5. Oswald ... | Bede, H. E. iii. 6. 9. |
| 6. Pope Sixtus |  |
| 7. Donatus, Hilarinus... | Bede, Mart. (cp. Greg. Dial. i. 8). |
| 8. Afra, Hilaria | Mombr. i. $12{ }^{\text {b }}$ (Ruinart, 482). |
| 9. Romanus ... | Mombr. ii. $5{ }^{\text {a }}$. |
| 10. Laurentius | Mombr, ii $50^{\text {a }}$. |
| 11. Tiburtius | Mombr. ii. 2515 |
| 12. Euplius ... | Mombr. i. 253 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (Ruinart, 437). |
| 13. Hippolytus | Mombr. ii. $14{ }^{\text {a }}, 50^{\text {a }}$. |
| " Cassianus | Bede, Mart. |
| 15. Assumption of St. Mary... |  |
| 17. Mommos (Mamas) | Mombr. ii. 69. |
| 18. Agapetus ... | Nov. sacram. (ASS. Aug. iii. 532). |
| 19. Magnus | Vet. sacram. |
| 22. Symphorianus | ASS. Aug iv. 496 (Ruinart, 125 ). |
| ," Timotheus... | Mombr. ii. 278. |
| 25. Bartholomew | Ps.-Abdias (Fabr. ii. 683). |
| ,, Genesius (Rome) | ASS. Aug. v. 122 (Ruinart, 312). |
| 26. Irenaeus, Abundius... | Mombr. ii. $14{ }^{\text {b }}$. |
| 27. Rufus | Vet. sacram. |
| 28. Hermes | Mombr. ii. I. |
| ,, Augustine (Hippo) | ASS. Aug. vi. 363 (cp. Bede de t. r. 66). |
| 29. John the Baptist |  |
| " Sabina | Nov. sacram. |
| 30. Felix (Africa) | ASS. Oct. x. 625 (Ruinart, 390). |
| 31. Aidan ... ... ... ... ... | Bede, H. E. iii. 3-1 7, 25. |

September-

1. Priscus ... ... ... ... ... Vet. sacram.
2. Anthony (Apamea) ..
3. Aristion, Paterniana, Felicianus Ar. : ASS. Sept. i. 6I I. The others quite unknown.



A few details concerning the arrangement of the text have still to be touched upon. Where contractions are found in the MSS. they are shown in print, and are expanded in the usual way. Following the example of some recent editions, I have merely given the accents which occur in the MSS. In opposition to Cockayne, I have used $p$ at the beginning and $\delta$ ' in the middle and at the end of words, although MSS. A and B seem to have favoured the latter in most cases. I regret a certain inconsistency in not always correcting the proper names that are mostly corrupted, but in some cases, at any rate, these corrections would have been very doubtful.

It is now my pleasant task to express my gratitude to those who have in various ways given me assistance and advice. I gratefully remember the kind hospitality of the late Rev. S. S. Lewis at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, as well as the courtesy of his successor, the Rev. J. R. Harmer. I have also to thank the officials at the British Museum for facilitating my researches. Prof. F. Liebermann has (not for the first time) laid me under
deep obligation by clearing up some difficulties with regard to historical points. I wish to renew the expression of my indebtedness to my learned friend the Rev. Dr. M. Gaster. Prof. J. Schick, Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Mr. H. Bradley, Mr. J. Jacobs, and Mr. F. Harsley have all very kindly given me help and information. My very sincere thanks are due to Dr. Furnivall, whose unfailing kindness and valuable assistance so many students have had occasion to appreciate. Finally, I wish to pay a tribute of respect to the memory of my deceased teacher, Prof. Zupitza. It was at his iustigation that this edition was undertaken. I owe much to his advice, always readily given, and it is a matter of sincere regret to me that it is no longer possible to submit the finished work to his judgment.

## AN <br> OLD ENGLISH MARTYROL0GY

Ms. D. [C. C. C. 41 (S 2)], p. 122 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ on the margin.

## Dec. 25. The Birth of Christ.

$\mathrm{O}^{\mathrm{N}}$N pone forman dæg on geare, poet is on pone ærestan geohheldæg, eall cristen folc weorðiad Cristes acennednesse. Sancta Maria hine ácende on pære nihte on anum holum stanscræfe be4 foran Bethlehem pære ceastre, ond sona pa he acenned wæs, heofonlic leoht scean ofer eall pat land, ond godes engel ætywde sceaphyrdum on anre mile be eastan pære ceastre ond him sæde pot ealra folca hælend wære acenned, ond pa hyrdas gehyrdon 8 micelne engla song on eorðan. pa wæs agangen fram middangeardes fruman fif pusend geara ond ane geare læs ponne twa hund pa Crist acenned wæs. on pam geare pa he wæs acenned pa æteawdon swylc tacn mannum swylce $æ r$ næron ne næfre 12 siððon. Dy geare men gesawon preo sunnan, ond oठtre siঠte pry monan; ond Romanan gesawon fyren cleowen gefeallan of heofonum, ond oðre siðe gylden cleowen; ond py geare man geseah hwætes eare weaxan on treowum; ond on sumere 16 mægठe ponne hi hyra hlaf bræcon, ponne fleow bot blod of pam hlafe, swa of mannes lichaman deð ponne he gewundod biઠ. ond py geare manig seah meoloc rinnan of heofonum ond lamb spæcan on mennisc gecynde mid Egiptum ond oxa to pam ergen20 dum ; ond he $\mathbf{c w æ \delta : ~ ' t o h w o n ~ s t i c a s t ~ p u ~ m e ? ~ g o ́ d ~ h w æ t e ~ g e w e a x e ठ ' ~}$ togeare; ac ne bist pú ponne ne his ne abitest.' eall pis tacnode

[^23]
## AN OLD ENGLISH MARTYROLOGY.

## Dec. 25. The Birth of Christ.

On the first day of the year, that is on the first Yule-day, all Christian folk celebrate Christ's birth. St. Mary gave birth to him at night in a hollow cave outside the town of Bethlehem, and as soon as he was born, a heavenly light shone all over the land, 4 and an angel of God appeared to shepherds a mile to the east of the town, and told them that the Saviour of all nations was born; and the shepherds heard on earth a loud singing of angels. From the beginning of the world there had passed five thousand 8 years and one year less than two hundred when Christ was born. In the year in which he was born such tokens were shown to men as never were before nor after. In this year men saw three suns, and at another time three moons; the Romans saw 12 a fiery ball falling from heaven, and at another time a golden ball. In this year ears of wheat were seen growing on trees; and when in a certain country they broke their loaves, blood flowed from the loaf, as it does from the body of a man when he 16 is wounded. In this year many people saw milk flowing from heaven, and a lamb in Egypt speaking like a human being and an ox [talking] to the plowman, and he said: 'Why dost thou prick me? good wheat will grow this year, yet thou wilt 20 not live then nor taste it.' All this showed that the pure virgin
10. ba: large initial.
12. by : large initial.
12. -III. I3. -III manan.
14. heofnū. 18. rinan; heofnū.
pat seo clæne fæmne cende sunu，swa hire næfre wer ne gehran， ác se pe hæfde fæder on heofonum butan meder ond hæfde pa modur on eor才tan butan fæder．pat bæ犬 pat sancta Maria pat 4 cild on baðode purh pæt manige untrume men pær on wurdon gehælede．

## Dec．25．St．Anastasia．

On pone ilcan dæg Cristes acennednesse godes circean ar－ weorðiaot sancte Anastasie gebyrd pæs halegan gesiowifes，seo 8 wæs swide æðele for worulde ond micele betere for gode．Diocle－ tianus se hæ®ena casere hie sealde his gerefan pæt he hie sceolde mid witum bregean，pat heo Criste widsoce ond hæðengild gulde． pa het se gerefa hie belucan in carcerne sixtig daga ond nihta， 12 ond hire man ne sealde ne hlaf ne wæter ne nanne eorolicne mete． Hire com ælce niht sumes haliges wifes gast to，seo wæs haten sancta Theodota，ond brohte hire heofonlicu gereordu，ond sæde hire be pære heofonlican fægernesse，ond wunode mid hire of 16 hanasang，ond eft ferde to heofonum．Da æfter sixtigum dagum， pa heo ut eode of pam carcerne，pa wæs hire ansyn swá reod ond swá fæger swa pære wynsumestan fæmnan，ponne heo fægerost bid．purh wuldorlicne martyrdom heo forlet pis andwearde lif，ond 20 hyre lichama rested nu on Romebyrig．

## Dec．26．St．Eugenia．

On pone forman dæg bi犬 sancta Eugenian tid pære æðelan fæm－ nan；seo wæs on Commodes dagum pæs caseres，ond heo lufode Crist，ær heo gefullod wære．Heo wæs swide mæres weres dohtur， 24 se wæs haten Philippus：he was pære mæran burge gerefa pe hatte Alexandria，ond ealle Egipta peode him hyrdon．pa poet mæden wæs fiftene gear，pa wolde se fæder hí sellan sumu $m$ æðelum men to bryde．pa on niht bescear heo hyre feax swá weras ond 28 onfeng weres gegyrlan ond gewat of hyre fæder rice mid twam cnihtum ．pa eode heo on wera mynster，pær nan wifman ær ne

[^24]brought forth a son, so that never a man touched her but he that had a father in heaven without a mother, and a mother on earth without a father. By the bath in which St. Mary bathed the child many sick men were healed.

## Dec. 25. St. Anastasia.

On the same day as Christ's birth the churches of God celebrate the birth of St. Anastasia the holy lady; she was very noble in the sight of the world and much better before God. The heathen emperor Diocletianus delivered her to his prefect that he might 8 terrify her with tortures, so that she abjured Christ and sacrificed to the idols. The prefect ordered her to be locked up in the dungeon sixty days and nights, and neither bread nor water nor any earthly food was given her. Every night the spirit of a certain $1_{2}$ holy woman, called St. Theodota, came to her and brought her heavenly food, and told her about the beauty of heaven, and remained with her until cock-crow, and returned to heaven again. When after sixty days she went out from the dungeon, her face 16 was as rosy and as fair as that of the most charming woman when she is most beautiful. After a glorious martyrdom she gave up this present life, and her body rests now in the town of Rome.

## Dec. 28. St. Eugenia.

On the first day is the festival of the noble virgin St. Eugenia; she lived in the time of the emperor Commodus and loved Christ before she was baptised. She was the daughter of a very distinguished man, Philippus by name; he was the prefect of the great 24 town called Alexandria, and all the people of Egypt obeyed him. When the maiden was fifteen years old, her father wanted to give her in wedlock to a certain nobleman. At night she cut off her hair as men do, and took men's garments and left her father's province 28 with two servants. Then she went into a convent of men where

[^25]com, ond heo onfeng fulwihte ond gode penode ond peowode ond mid pam wunode, pot nan man ne mihte onfindan pat heo wæs fæmne. ond binnan prim gearum heo wearð pæs mynstres abbud; 4 ond heo wæs swa mihtegu wì̛ gód poet heo sealde blindum menn gesihðte ond deofulseoce gehælde . ond pa æfter manegum gearum heo wæs fram hyre fæder ongitenu ond broঠrum, ond siððan heo wunade mid fæmnum on hyra hiwe, ond æfter hyre fæder heo 8 gewat mid hyre meder to Rome, ond pær geprowode martyrdom for Criste. pær Necittius, Romeburge gerefa, hie nydde poet heo Criste wi̛tsoce ond deofulgyld gelyfde. pa heo pot nolde, pá het he bindan hire stan to pam swuran ond weorpan on Tifre flod : pa 12 tobærst se stan, ond heo fleat ofer port wæter to lande. ond pa het he hie eft sendan on byrnendne ofn, ond se acolode sóna. pa het he hie dou on carcern, ond heo wæs pær ten niht and dagas butan mete. ja æteowde hire dryhten sylfa on pa ilcan niht æt 16 his acennisse ond cwæð to hire: 'ic pe nime, Eugenie, ond ic eom se pe pu lufodest; py ilcan dæge ic to heofonum astah pe ic to eorðan com'. ond py ilcan dæge heo onsende hyre gast to gode, ond hyre lichama resteð wið Romebyrig on pam wege pe man 20 nemneð Latina.

## Dec. 26. St. Stephen.

Ón póne æfteran dæg godes circean arworðiađ sanctus Stephanus gemynd bæs ærestan diacones ond pæs ærestan martires æfter Cristes prowunge. pone halgan Stephanus Cristes pegnas ge24 halgodon to diacone; ac Iudeas hine eft mid stanum ofwurpon, for pam pe he mid micelre baldnisse cyð̊de pott se hælend wære so ð godes sunu, se 首e hie on rode onhengon . ond pa hie Stephanus to pære stæninge læddon, pa mihte he locian on heofonas, ond he

[^26]no woman ever came before, and she received baptism and served God and lived with them, so that nobody could find out that she was a woman. Within three years she became the abbot of this convent, and she was so powerful with God that she restored 4 the eyesight of blind men and cured the insane. After many years she was recognised by her father and her brothers, and since she lived with women in their fashion; after her father's death she went to Rome with her mother, and there she suffered martyr- 8 dom for Christ. Necitius, the town-reeve of Rome, urged her to renounce Christ and to believe in the idols. As she refused this, a stone was fastened to her neck by his command, and she was thrown into the river Tiber; then the stone burst, and she floated $i_{2}$ to the land across the water. Then he ordered her to be thrown into a burning oven, and it cooled down at once. Then he commanded her to be put into prison, and she was there ten days and nights without food. The Lord appeared to her in the night when 16 he was born, and said to her : ' I shall take thee away, Eugenia, I am he whom thou lovedest; I ascended to heaven on the same day on which I came on earth.' On the same day she gave up her ghost to God, and her body rests near Rome on the road called 20 Latina.

## Dec. 26. St. Stephen.

On the second day God's churches celebrate the memory of St. Stephen, the first deacon and the first martyr after Christ's passion. The holy Stephen was ordained a deacon by Christ's apostles; but 24 the Jews killed him afterwards with stones, because he preached with great boldness that the Saviour whom they had crucified was the true son of God. When they led Stephen to the stoning, he could look into heaven, and he saw the Saviour himself standing 28

[^27][^28]geseah pone hælend sylfne standan on his godprymme ; ond he hit pam Iudeum sæde, ond hie him miclan pe ređran wæron ond pe rađor hine oftorfod hæfdon. pa leton hie his lichaman licgan 4 butan Hierusalem pære ceastre, ond woldon pat hine fuglas tobæron. pa bebyrigde hine sum geleafful man, se wæs haten Gamaliel; ond pa æfter manegum gearum wæs se lichama gecyðed purh heofonlicu tacn, ond pær wæs swete stenc, ond manig un8 truma man pær his hælo onfeng pa hine man of eorð̈an updyde ond mid miclum lofsange læddon to Hierusalem. pæt wæs sanctus Stephanus wundra sum pat an plegende cild arn under wænes hweowol ond wear't sona dead. pa nam pæs cildes modor pone 12 deadan lichoman ond wearp on sanctus Stephanus circean pær his reliquia sum dæl inne wæs; pa heo eft com, pa mitte heo hire cild lifiende ond gesund.

## Dec. 27. St. John the Gospeller.

On pone priddan dæg bi犬 sancte Johannes tid pæs godspelleres, 16 se wæs Criste leof ofer ealle ódre men pe he on middangearde gemette, ond he wæs him swa leof, poet he æt gereordum hlenode on pæs hælendes bearme ond ofer his breost, ond he aweahte men
 20 to pam golde pe man hateठ abritsum, \}at is smæte gold; ond twegen beorgas lytelra stana he gesenode to æðelum gimmum; ond rice hæঠene men bine snidon pot he dranc attor, on pam wæs ælces cynnes wyrm ofðe ban ofðe blod, ond ne ablacode he . ond 24 his byrgen is mid Grecum on Effesio pære ceastre; æt pære byrgenne bif welmicel wundor gesewen ond gehyred: hwilum heo eđað swa lifiende man slæpe, hwílum ponne man pa byrgenne sceawad, ponne ne bið pær nan lichama gesewen, ác biđ micel 28 swetnisse stenc. forðam nat nænig man hwæðer se Johannes si pe cwicu pe dead.
2. on (above the line) wæron.
5. was.
6. was.
7. menig untrume.
9. mid om. MS.
10. stefnan ${ }^{9}$.
15. Empty space for 0 ; -III. ; godspellres.
in his divine glory, and he told the Jews about it, and they were all the fiercer against him and killed him all the quicker. Then they left his body lying outside of the town of Jerusalem, in order that the birds might lacerate him. A faithful man who 4 was called Gamaliel buried him. After many years the body was revealed by heavenly signs, and there was a sweet smell, and many a sick man recovered his health there when it was taken up from the earth and conducted to Jerusalem with loud songs of praise. 8 It was one of St. Stephen's miracles that a child while playing ran under the wheel of a waggon and was killed at once. The mother of the child took the dead body and placed it in St. Stephen's church where a part of his relics was kept; when she 12 came again, she found her child living and unhurt.

## Dec. 27. St. John the Gospeller.

On the third day is the festival of St. John the Evangelist, who was dear to Christ more than all other men that he met on earth, and he was so dear to him, that at meals he rested in the lap of 16 the Saviour and on his breast; he awoke men from death, and he blessed two bundles of rods, and they instantly turned to gold that is called obryzum, that is hammered gold, and he turned two heaps of small stones into precious gems by blessing them. Power- 20 ful heathens forced him to drink poison, in which there were all sorts of worms, either their bones or their blood, and yet he did not perish. His grave is among the Greeks in the town of Ephesus; at this grave a great many miracles are seen and heard 24 of. Sometimes it breathes, as if a living man were sleeping, sometimes when one looks at the grave, no body is seen there, but there is a very sweet smell. Therefore nobody knows whether St. John be alive or dead.

[^29]Dec. 28. The Holy Innocents.
On pone feorðan dæg bið para haligra cilda tid pe Herodes acwealde for Criste on Bethlehem pære ceastre, ealle pa cnihtcild pe wæron twam gearu $m$ geborene ofðe anre nihte eald cild, forpam 4 pe he wolde Crist acwellan on pæra cilda gemange. Herodes het tion pa cild of hira modor breostum ond bosmum, ond ponne man pa cild cwealde, ponne spiwon hie pa meoloc ær pat blod. pa wæron pa cild mid hira blode gefullode ond pa modor mid pam 8 tearum gefullode for pam sare pe hie æt pam cildum gesawon. ఏæra cilda wæs tu hund ond feower ond feowertig pusendu; ond Herodes forwear't æfter pæra cilda cwealme, ond he ofstang hine sylfne mid his agenre handa.

## Dec. 31. St. Sylvester.

12 On pon seofoðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Silvestres tid pæs halgan papan, pæs lichoma reste§ on Romebyrig; se dyde fela wundra ær he papa wære. Tarquinius hatte Romeburge gerefa: he preatode hine to hæðenscipe. pa nolde he pat: pa het hine 16 man gebindan ond lædan to carcerne. pa cwæ犬 sanctus Silvester to him: 'Dysega, on pisse nihte pe bi'i pæt feorh afirred:' ond poet gelamp.

MS. B. [Cod. Cotton. Jul. A x, p. 44a ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

## Dec. 31. St. Columba.

. . . pa he pa in eode on pot carcern ond hire to genealæhte, pa 20 com pider in ursa pat deor, pott is on ure gepeode byren, ond awearp hine to eorðan ond locade to pære godes fæmnan hwæðer heo sceolde hine cucene pe deadne. ond pa bebead seo godes fæmne pære byrene pat heo læge on pæs carcernes duru, ond heo ongan 24 læran pone leasere poet he gelyfde on Crist, ond he poet gepafade; ond seo byren hine let gangan of pæm carcerne, ond he pa sona

[^30]
## Dec. 28. The Holy Innocents.

On the fourth day is the festival of the holy children whom Herod killed for Christ's sake in the town of Bethlehem, all the male children whether they were born two years before or children one day old, because he wanted to kill Christ among the children. 4 Herod commanded the children to be torn from the breasts and the bosoms of their mothers, and when the children were killed they spat out the milk before the blood. The children were baptised with their blood and the mothers with their tears caused by the 8 sorrow they underwent on account of the children. These children numbered two hundred and forty-four thousand; and Herod perished after the murder of the children and stabbed himself with his own hand.

## Dec. 31. St. Sylvester.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the holy pope St. Sylvester, whose body rests at Rome. He performed many miracles before he was pope. The prefect of Rome was called Tarquinius, he tried to threaten him into heathendom. As he 16 would not, he was ordered to be bound and led to prison. Then St. Sylvester said to him : 'Fool, this night thy life will be taken from thee.' And this happened.

## Dec. 31. St. Columba.

When he entered the prison and approached her, there 20 came in the beast called ursa, that is in our language a she-bear, and threw him down upon the earth and looked towards the holy woman whether she should let him live or kill him. The holy woman bade the she-bear lie at the door of the prison, and she 24 began to teach the jester to believe in Christ, and he submitted to it: and the she-bear let him go from the prison, and instantly

[^31]clypode purh ealle pa ceastre ond cwæ丈：＇se an god is so＇god pone Columbe seo fæmne begonge犬，ond nis ænig o®er butan pam．＇

## Jan．1．The Circumcision of Christ．

On pone eahteðan geohheldæg bið pæs monðes fruma pe mon 4 nemneð Ianuarius，b bet is on ure gepeode se æftera geola．pat bið se æresta geares monað mid Romwarum ond mid us：on bæm monðe bi犬 an ond pritig daga．on pone ærestan dæg pæs monðes bì̛ Cristes eahteða dæg ond sancta Marian．on pæm dæge Crist 8 onfeng pa ealdan ymbsnidenysse ond pa ealdan clæsnunge Iudea folces，part ponne wæs port hie æghwelcum cnihtcilde ymbsnidon pat werlice lim on bæm eahteঠan dæge æfter his acennisse，ond seo clæsnung him wæs swa halig swa us is fullwiht；ond Crist 12 for＇ðon pa clæsnunge onfeng poet he us mid py getacnode boet we sceolan aceorfan fram usse heortan unclæne gepohtas ond from lichoman unalefde dæde，gif we willa＇habban lif mid gode．ond on pone eahteðtan dæg menn sceopan Criste naman æfter ealdre 16 wisan：se nama wæs on Iudisc Iesus ond on grecisc soter ond on læden saluator ond on ure gepeode hælend．pone naman hæfde se engel sancta Marian gesæd，ær pon pe heo geeacnad wære．

## Jan．3．St．Anteros．

On pone priddan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan papan tid pe 20 is nemned sancte Antheri．he wæs Grecisces cynnes mon，ond he sæt on sancte Petres setle on Rome preottyne gear on Maximianus dagum bæs caseres，ond he geprowade martyrdom for Criste，ond his lichoma is bebyrged on pæm mynstre pe we nemnat Calistes 24 mynster．

## Jan．5．St．Aemiliana．

On pone fiftan dæg pæs moñes bið sancte Emelianan tid pære fæmnan，pat wæs sancte Gregorius faðe pæs pe us fulwiht onsende． hire ætywde on nihtlicre gesihðe hire swyster gast ond cwæð to 28 hire：＇butan pe ic dede pone halgan dæg æt drihtnes acennisse，
he shouted all over the town and said: 'the one god whom the woman Columba worships is the true god, and there is no other besides him.'

## Jan. 1. The Circumcision of Christ.

On the eighth Yule-day is the beginning of the month that is 4 called January, that is in our language the after yule. This is the first month of the year with the Romans and with us; this month has thirty-one days. On the first day of the month is the octave of Christ and of St. Mary. On that day Christ received the cus- 8 tomary circumcision and the traditional purification of the Jewish people, which was, that they circumcised the privy member of every male child on the eighth day after its birth, and the purification was as holy to them as baptism is to us. Christ received ${ }_{12}$ the purification that he might show us thereby that we must cut off from our heart unclean thoughts, and from our body unallowed deeds, if we wish to have life with God. On the eighth day the people gave Christ a name according to the old custom : the name 16 was Jesus in Hebrew, and Soter in Greek, and Salvator in Latin, and Healer in our language. This name the angel had told St. Mary, before she was with child.

## Jan. 3. St. Anteros.

On the third day of the month is the festival of the holy pope 20 who is called St. Anteros. He was a man of Greek origin, and he sat thirteen years on St. Peter's stool at Rome in the days of the emperor Maximianus, and suffered martyrdom for Christ's sake; his body is buried in the minster that we call the minster of 24 Callistus.

## Jan. 5. St. Aemiliana.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of the virgin St. Aemiliana, who was the paternal aunt of St. Gregory who brought us the baptism. Her sister's ghost appeared to her in a nightly 28 vision saying to her: 'Without thee I celebrated the holy day of the Lord's birth, but with thee I shall keep the holy day of the
ac ic do mid pe pone halgan dæg æt drihtnes ætywnesse, \}ot is se drihtnes halga twelfta dæg, drihtnes fullwihtes dæg.'

## Jan. 6. The Epiphany.

On pone sextan dæg pæs monðes bið se micla ond se mæra dæg 4 pone Grecas nemnat Epiphania, ond Romware hine nemnat apparitia domini, pret is on ure gepeode drihtnes ætywnesse dæg. on pam dæge he gecyঠde mid pæn mæstum wundrum feowerum pat he wæs soł god. pat æreste wundor wæs pat preo tungol8 cræftegan comon fram eastdæles mægðum to Criste pa pa he wæs cild, ond him mon brohte gold to gefe, on pæm wæs getacnod poet he wæs soð cyning. O\&er him brohte recels, on bæm wæs getacnod pat he wæs sơ god. se pridda him brohte myrran pa wyrt, on 12 pæm wæs getacnod pat he wæs deadlic mon, ond pat he purh his anes dead ealle geleaffulle men gefreode fram ecum deade. Ond on pone ilcan dæg Crist onfeng fulwihte on Iordane fram Iohanne pæm fulwere, ond he wæs on pritiges geara ylde se 16 hælend, pa he pæm fulwihte onfeng. Ond on pone dæg æt sumum brydpingum Crist gecerde sex fatu full wætres to bæm betestan wine; on æghwelc para fata mihte twegen mittan ofte preo. Ond on pone ylcan dæg Crist gereorde fif pusenda wera of fif hlafum 20 ond of twam fiscum, eac wifum ond cildum, para wæs ungerim, ond para hlafgebroca wæs to lafe twelf binna fulle.

## Jan. 6. St. Julian of Antioch.

On pone ylcan dæg bið pæs æðelan weres prowung se is nemned sanctus Iulianus, pæs lichoma resteð in Antiochia pære ceastre. se 24 sona on his cnihthade peowade gode on clænnesse, ond his yldran hine pa genyddon on his geogoさe pat he onfeng æせele brýd, seo wæs on naman Basilissa. ond pa pære forman brydniht, pa hi twa wæron on pæm brýdbúre, pa comi pær ærest wundorlic stenc, ond $28 æ f t e r$ pæm stence heofonlic leolit, ond æfter pæm leohte Crist self pær ætewde mid engla werede. ond pa for pære gesihðe fægernesse pe hi gesawon ond pæm wordu $m$ pe hi gehyrdon hi wunedan á

Lord's manifestation, that is the twelfth holy day of the Lord, the day of the Lord's baptism.'

## Jan. 6. The Epiphany.

On the sixth day of the month is the great and famous day which the Greeks call Epiphany, and the Romans call it apparitia 4 domini, that is in our language the day of the Lord's manifestation. On this day he revealed by the four greatest miracles that he was true God. The first miracle was that three astronomers came to Christ from the lands of the east when he was a child, 8 and they brought him gold as a gift, whereby it was betokened that he was true king. Another brought him frankincense, whereby it was signified that he was true God. The third brought him the myrrh-root, whereby it was shown that he was a 12 mortal man, and that by his death alone he freed all believers from eternal death. On the same day Christ received baptism in the Jordan from John the Baptist, and he, the Saviour, was thirty years of age as he received the baptism. On this day Christ 16 at a wedding turned six vats full of water into the best wine; in each of the vats there might be two or three quarts. On the same day Christ fed five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes, also women and children, of whom there was a great number, and 20 of the fragments there remained twelve baskets full.

## Jan. 6. St. Julian of Antioch.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the glorious man called Julian, whose body rests in the town of Antioch. Even in his childhood he served God in purity ; and in his youth his parents 24 compelled him to take a noble bride, Basilissa by name. The first night after the wedding, as they were both in the bedchamber, there came first a marvellous smell, and after the smell a heavenly light, and after the light, Christ himself appeared there with a host 28 of angels. On account of the beauty of the apparition they had seen and the words they had heard they always remained chaste,
clæne, he mid werum ond heo mid fæmnum. pes Iulianus awehte hæすenne man of deaðe, ond se wæs sidðan gefullad. se man sæde fram helle siðfæte swylc sarspell swylce næfre ær on men ne becom 4 ne naht oft sidðan.

## Jan. 6. St. Telesphorus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs papan tíd se is nemned Telesphorus, se wæs Grecisces cynnes. he sæt on bæm papsetle ændlefen gear ond pry mona't on para casera dagum Antonius ond Marcus. ond 8 pes papa wæs eft Cristes martyr, ond his lichoma reste犬 neah sancte Petres lichoman. pes papa gesette ærest manna poot man fæste on Rome syfon wucan ær eastran, ond he gesette ærest poot man sang gloria in excelsis deo pone lofsang foran to mæssan.

## Jan. 9. St. Pega.

12 On pone nigeđan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Pegean geleornes pære halgan fæmnan. heo wæs sancte Gưlaces swyster pæs ancran, ond æfter his geleornisse heo dyde blindum men pæt sealt on eage poot he ǽr gehalgode, ond he mihte sona geseon.

## Jan. 10. St. Paul the Hermit.

16 On pone teoðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Paules tid; se wæs sextyne geara pa he ærest on port westen gewat, ond he wunade pær ot poet he hæfde preo ond hundændleftig wintra. pær he næfre naht oðres ne geseah ne ne gehyrde butan leona grymetunge ond 20 wulfa gerár, ond æt pæs westenes $æ p p l a$ ond boet wæter dranc of his holre hand. ond pa æt nehstan fedde hine an hræfn sextig geára, se him brohte æghwelce dæge healfne hlaf: ond pa hwæne ær his ende com him to sanctus Antonius se ancra, ond pa sona brohte 24 him se hræfn gehalne hlaf. se Antonius geseah pæs Paules sawle swa hwite swa snaw stigan to heofonum betweoh engla preatas; ond twegen leon adulfan his byrgenne on pæs westenes sande; pær resteð Paules lichoma mid yfellice duste bewrigen, ac on domes 28 dæge he ariseठ on wuldor.
5. Oelesfor. 7. cesere. 13. gutlaces. 25. snauw.
he among men and she among women. This Julian awoke from death a heathen man who was afterwards baptized. This man told such a mournful tale about the way to hell as never came to men before nor often since.

## Jan. 2. St. Telesphorus.

On the same day is the festival of the pope called Telesphorus, who was of Greek origin. He sat eleven years and three months on the papal throne in the days of the Emperors Antoninus and Marcus. This pope was afterwards Christ's martyr, and his body rests near 8 to that of St. Peter. This pope decreed first of all men that at Rome there should be a fast seven weeks before Easter, and he first appointed that the hymn 'Gloria in excelsis deo' should be sung before the mass.

## Jan. 9. St. Pega.

On the ninth day of the month is the death of the holy maiden St. Pega. She was St. Guthlac the hermit's sister, and after his decease she put on the eye of a blind man the salt that he had blessed before, and he was immediately able to see.

## Jan. 10. St. Paul the Hermit.

On the tenth day of the month is St. Paul's festival; he was sixteen years old when he first went into the desert, and he lived there until he was a hundred and thirteen years. There he never saw nor heard anything else than the roaring of lions and the howl- 20 ing of wolves, and he ate the apples of the desert and drank water from the hollow of his hand. At last he was fed sixty years by a raven who brought him half a loaf every day: a short time before his death St. Anthony the hermit came to him, and immediately the 24 raven brought him a whole loaf. Anthony saw Paul's soul ascending to heaven as white as snow among hosts of angels; and two lions dug his grave in the desert's sand ; there rests Paul's body covered with filthy dust, bat on Doomsday he will rise up to glory. 28

## Jan．12．St．Benedict of Wearmouth．

On pone twelftan dæg pæs mon§tes bið sancte Benedictes tid pæs halgan abbodes，se wæs Angelcynnes man．he wæs swide æðele for worolde ond micle æせelra for gode；ond pa he wæs on 4 fif ond twentigum geara，\}a ferde he to Rome, ond pær ond on oঠrum manegum æðelum mynstrum he leornade gastlice peodscipas； ond he onfeng preosthades scare on pæs ealandes mynstre pe is nemned Lerinensis，ond he bwerfde eft to eठle．ond he getimbrade 8 on Brytene æð̈ele mynster on pære stowe pe is cweden æt Wiremu－ סan ond pot gehalgade gode ond sancte Petre ond pa ciricean æðellice gefrætwade ge mid godcunde wisdome ge mid woruld－ licum frætwu $m$ ofersæwiscu $m$ ．cnd fa \}æs æfter sextene gearum 12 pa forlet he pone læmnan ofn pæs mænniscan lichoman，ond se gast fleah freo to bam upplican wuldre．

## Jan．13．St．Hilary of Poitiers．

On pone preottegð̌an dæg pæs monざes bið pæs halgan biscopes gemynd sancte Hilaries，he wæs on bære ceastre Pictavie ；se wæs 16 sancte Martines lareow，ond he awehte deadne man of deade．

## Jan．14．St．Felix．

On pone feowerteogðan dæg bið sancte Felices tid jæs mæsse－ preostes on Rome on pære stowe pe Pincius is nemned．pone rice men hæঠne preadon pat he Criste wiðsoce ond hæð̈ngeldum 20 gelyfde．pa he patt nolde，he wæs nacod on carcern onsænded ond pær understregd mid sæscellum ond mid scearpum stanum，ond pa godes engel on pære ilcan niht tobræc pæs carcernes duru ond hine ponan alædde．

## Jan．16．St．Marcellus．

24 On pone sexteoðan dæg pæs monđes ponne bið＇sancte Marcelles tid pæs papan．pone papan Maxentius，Romeburge ealdormon，nedde pat he his fullwihte wiotsoce ond deofulgellum gelyfde．pa he pat
1．pone omitted．
7．lerinensi．
6．mynster．
13．upplican twice in MS．

## Jan. 12. St. Benedict of Wearmouth.

On the twelfth day of the month is the festival of St. Benedict, the holy abbot, who was an Englishman. He was very noble before the world and much nobler before God. When he was twenty-five years, he made a journey to Rome, and there and at 4 many other famous monasteries he learnt spiritual discipline. He received the tonsure of priesthood in the monastery of the island called Lerina, and then he returned again to his native country. In Britain he built a noble monastery in the place that is called 8 Wearmouth and consecrated it to God and St. Peter and nobly adorned the church with divine wisdom as well as with worldly ornaments from beyond the sea. Sixteen years after this he forsook the earthen furnace of the human body, and his spirit flew 12 joyfully to the glory above.

## Jan. 13. St. Hilary of Poitiers.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy bishop St. Hilary, who lived in the town of Poitiers; he was the teacher of St. Martin, and he awakened a dead man from 16 death.

## Jan. 14. St. Felix.

On the fourteenth day is the festival of St. Felix, mass-priest in Rome, in the place called Pincius. He was threatened by powerful heathens that he might renounce Christ and believe in the heathen 20 gods. As he refused this, he was sent naked to prison, and sea-shells and sharp stones were strewn under him ; in the same night God's angel burst open the prison-doors and led him thence.

## Jan. 16. St. Marcellus.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the festival of the pope 24 St. Marcellus. This pope was compelled by Maxentius, governor of Rome, to renounce his baptism and to believe in idolatry. As he
ne gepafode, pa het he on jæs papan ciericean gestællan his blancan ond monig oڭer neat, ond he genydde pone papan poet he pæm penade. ond on bæm peowdome he geendade his lif, ond his 4 lichoma resteð́ arwyrðlice on pæm mynstre Priscille on pæm wege Salarie.

## Jan. 16. St. Fursey.

On pone ilcan dæg bì̛ pæs mæssepreostes geleornis pe wæs nemned sancte Furseus; se wæs acenned on Hibernia mægðe, 8 pat is on Scotta lande. pæs gast wæs neahterne of lichoman alæded, ond he geseah má ondrysnlices ond eac wuldorlices ponne he mihte monnum asecgan, ond seo gesihð him wæs on swa micelre gemynde pot he on pæm miclan wintres cele, ponne he ymb pæt 12 pohte ofde spræc, ponne aswætte he eall, ond eft on pære miclan sumeres hæte, ponne he his siðfæt gemunde, ponne ablacode he eall ond abifode. ond pa pa godes englas eft his gast brohtan to pæm lichoman, pa locade he on his agenne lichoman swa swa on 16 uncuðne hræw, ond he nolde næfre eft on pone lichoman, gif he nyde ne sceolde. pes Furseus gewat eft of Scottum on Brytone, ond on Eastengla mægðe he getimbrede fæger mynster, poot is geceged Cnofesburh. poet he dyde on Sigeberhtes dagum pæs 20 cyninges ; ond panon he gewát ofer sæ in Gallia mægðe to Clodfeo, Francna cyninge, ond bær his dagas geendade; ond his lichoma resteð on bæm tune Ferano, ond his geearnunga bær wæron oft beorhte gecyðed.

## Jan. 17. St. Anthony the Hermit.

24 On pone seofonteoðan dæg pæs monðes bið seo geleornes pæs halgan munuces sancte Antonies. se gewat on westen pa he wæs on twentigum geara, ond on 〕æm he wunade, o才 pot he wæs on fif ond hundteontigum geara, ond on fruman he pær wunade, swa 28 he nænigne oferne mon ne geseah. pær he fæste hwilum twegen dagas, hwilum prý tosomne, ond ponne he mete pigde, ponne wæs

[^32]would not submit to this, he ordered his horses and many other animals to be stabled in the church of the pope, and he forced the pope to wait on them. In this service he ended his life, and his body rests honourably in the minster of Priscilla on the Salarian 4 road.

## Jan. 16. St. Fursey.

On the same day is the departure of the mass-priest who was called St. Fursey ; he was born in the country of Ireland, that is, in the land of the Scots. His spirit was taken for a night from his 8 body, and he saw more horrible and also wonderful things than be could tell the people: the vision was so strong in his memory, that he began to sweat all over in the great cold of winter when he thought of it or spoke about it, and again in the great heat of $\mathbf{1 2}$ summer he grew pale and trembled when he remembered his journey. When God's angels brought his spirit again to the body, he looked upon his own body, as if it were an unknown corpse, and he would not enter into the body again, if he had not been com- 16 pelled. This Fursey then passed from Ireland into England, and in the country of the East Angles he built a beautiful monastery called Cnobheresburh ${ }^{1}$. He did this in the time of King Sigeberht, and from there he went over the sea into Gaul to Clovis, 20 King of the Franks, and ended his days there; his body rests in the town of Péronne, and there his merits were often gloriously proclaimed.

## Jan. 17. St. Anthony the Hermit.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the departure of the $\mathbf{2}_{4}$ holy monk St. Anthony. He went into the desert when he was twenty years old, and lived in it until he was a hundred and five years. At first he lived there without seeing any other man. There he fasted sometimes two, sometimes three days together, and when 28

[^33]pat hlaf ond sealt ond lytel wætres drync．ond hine pær deofla costodon mid ofermæte unclæne luste，efne swa paet hi eodon on niht to him on geglengedra wifa hiwe．pær he geseah eac pone 4 fulan gast fe men lær犬 unalyfede lustas：pat wæs sweart cniht ond lytel ond egeslic，ond he him sæde sylf pot his nama wære spiritus fornicationis，pot is dernes geligeres gast．hwilum pa deofol hine swungan pat he ne mihte hine astyrigean ne noht 8 cweðan ；hwilum hi hine bylgedon on swa fearras ond puton ealswa wulfas；hwilum hi him bæron to gold ond seolfer ond him ætywdon in arwyrðestan hiwe，ond hi him bæran mettas to ond hine bædon pret he pa pigðe．ponne sænade he hine，ponne glad pæt deofol ut 12 mid his leasunge swa swa smýc æt his eagdura．Antonius wunade on pæm ytemestan ænde eorðan ymbhwyrftes on Egypta westene， ond he wæs hwæðre mǽre geond ealne middangeard．ond pa he his dagas geendade，pa ongeatan pot his jegnas twegen poet hine 16 openlice englas læddon to heofenum，ond his lichoma reste犬 on pære miclan cæstre Alexandria．

## Jan．17．St．Speusippus，St．Elasippus，St．Melasippus．

On pone ilcan dæg bi＇犬 preora cnihta tid，pa wæron getwinnảs， ond hi wæron nemde sanctus Speusippus ond sanctus Elasippus 20 ond sanctus Melasippus．pa hæfdon cristene modor ond hæঠenne fæder，ond purh heora yldran modor lare hi gelyfdon gode，ond hwæサre næron hi na gefulwade，forðon hæðne caseras hæfdon ofslegen ealle bisceopas ond mæssepreostas．pas cnihtas prý fram 24 brým deman wæron nedde poet hi godes geleafan wiðtsocan．pa hi paet ne gepafedon，pa heton pa deman micel fýr onbærnan ond pa cnihtas ahón on an treow ond byran to pam fyre．pa cwædon hi to heora yldran meder：＇beo pu nu ure gemyndig on pinum 28 gebedum：ond bonne pu hlaf brece ond metes onfo，ponne sæna pu pa cruman for us pe of pinum beode feallen poet we móton bergan of pæs heofonlican cyninges gereordum，peah pe we næron mid fulwihte her on eorðan onðwægen．＇pa cwæð seo yldre modor：

[^34]he took food, it was bread and salt and a slight drink of water. Devils tempted him there beyond measure with impure desires, even so that at night they came to him in the form of adorned women. There he also saw the foul spirit that teaches men un- 4 allowed lust : it was a small, dark, horrible youth, and he told him himself that his name was spiritus fornicationis, that is, spirit of fornication. Sometimes the devils scourged him, that he could not stir or speak anything: sometimes they bellowed against him like 8 bulls and howled like wolves; sometimes they brought him gold and silver and showed themselves to him in a most venerable shape and brought him viands and asked him to taste them. When he crossed himself, the devil vanished with his artifice just like i2 smoke out of his window. Anthony lived at the utmost end of the earth's sphere in the desert of Egypt, and yet he was celebrated all over the world. When he had ended his days, two of his followers noticed that angels openly led him to heaven, and his 16 body rests in the great city of Alexandria.

## Jan. 17. St. Speusippus, St. Elasippus, St. Melasippus.

On the same day is the festival of three young men that were twinbrothers, and they were called St. Speusippus and St. Elasippus and St. Melasippus. They had a Christian mother and a pagan father, 20 and in consequence of the teaching of their grandmother they believed in God ; yet they were not baptized, because heathen emperors had killed all the bishops and mass-priests. These three young men were urged by three judges to forswear the belief in 24 God. As they would not submit to this, the judges ordered a big fire to be kindled and the young men to be hung on a tree and to be brought to the fire. Then they said to their grandmother : ' Be now mindful of us in thy prayers: and when thou breakest a 28 loaf and takest food, then for our sake bless the crumbs that fall from thy table that we may taste the leavenly king's food, although we were not cleansed in baptism here on earth.' The grandmother then said: 'Children, be without fear, your blood baptizes $3^{2}$
' cnihtas, beot orsorge, eower blod eow fulwa', ond eower martyrdom eow gelæded to Cristes gereordum.' pa wæron pa cnihtas on poet fýr onsended; pa ne onhran poet fyr him no, ac hi onsendon 4 heora gast to gode swa swa preo lamb. ond seo cierece on pære pe heora lichoma resteð is neah Lingona byrig, pa man nemneð æt sanctos geminos, æt pæm halgum getwinnum.

## Jan. 18. St. Prisca.

On pone eahtateoðan dæg bið pære halgan fæmnan tid sancte 8 Prisce ; pære lichoma resteð゙ on Rome, ond hire gemynd sceal beon mærsod on eallum cierecum.

On by ilcan dæge sancte Peter gehalgode ærest cierecean on Rome.

## Jan. 19. St. Ananias.

12 On pone nigonteoさan dæg pæs moñes ponne bið pæs mæssepreostes gemynd sancte Annani in Biotinie pære mægðe. on Dioclitianus dagum pæs hæðenan caseres he wæs on carcern sænded twelf dagas butan mete, ond pa æfter twelf dagum com se carcern16 weard, se wæs nemned Petrus; pa geseah he sittan pone halgan gast on culfran hiwe on pæs carcernes eagdura ond spræc to Annani pæm godes men ond eft fleogan to heofonum. pa gelefde se carcernweard gode: pa het sum hæđen gerefa hi begen belucan 20 on fyrenum bæðe, ond ymb preo niht hi eodon gesunde of pæm. pa gesegon poet seofon cæmpan, pa gelyfdon pa for pæm wundre. pa het se gerefa heora ælcum gebindan leades bloman on heora swyran ond sændan on wid sæwes grund. pa toburstan pa bendas 24 ond afeoll poet lead of him, ond hi onsendon heora gastas to Gode ; ond pa lichoman coman to pam waroðe, pær cristene men hi bebyrgdon mid micelre áre. ond pær wæron siððan on pære stowe monegu wundor; ond se gerefa pe hi cwellan het, se wæs 28 sona mid swa miclum sare gewitnad, poet he nolde læng libban, ac he het his agene men hine sændan on pone sæ, ond pa sǽdéor hine sona forswulgon, pat his ne com py furđor an bán to eorðan.

[^35]you, and your martyrdom brings you to the communion of Christ.' When the young men were thrown into the fire, the fire did not touch them at all, but they yielded up their spirits to God like three lambs. The church in which their bodies rest is near the 4 town of Langres: it is called ad sanctos geminos, or the holy twins.

## Jan. 18. St. Prisca.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy virgin St. Prisca ; her body rests in Rome, and her memory shall 8 be celebrated in all the churches.

On the same day St. Peter first consecrated a church at Rome.

## Jan. 19. St. Ananias.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the mass-priest St. Ananias in the country of Bithynia. In the days of 12 the heathen emperor Diocletianus he was sent to prison for twelve days without food, and when after twelve days the gaoler, whose name was Petrus, came in, he saw the Holy Ghost in the form of a dove sitting in the window of the prison, and he spoke to Ananias, 16 the servant of God, and flew to heaven again. As the gaoler then believed in God, some pagan prefect ordered them both to be locked up in a heated bath, and after three days they went forth from it unhurt. Seven soldiers seeing this became believers on account 20 of the miracle. The prefect then ordered a mass of lead to be fastened to the neck of each of them, and commanded them to be thrown into the wide depth of the sea. Then the fetters burst, and the lead fell from them, and they gave up their ghosts to God, and 24 the bodies came to the shore where Christian men buried them most honourably. There were many miracles since in that place; and the prefect who desired them to be killed was suddenly visited with such great pain, that he would live no longer, but he bade 28 his own men throw him into the sea, and the sea-beasts devoured him, that afterwards not one of his bones came to the land again.

## Jan．20．St．Sebastian．

On pone twentigðan dæg pæs monðes bi＇̛ sancte Sebastianes tíd jæs æðelan martyres，pone Dioclitianus se casere－he wæs hæ历en－he het hine mid strælum ofscotian，pcet he wæs para swa 4 full swa ígl pat deor bið byrsta，ond mid py he hine ne mihte swa acwellan．pa het he hine mid stengum pyrscan of pat he his gast onsende ；ond his lichoma wæs gebyrged æt Rome on pære stowe Catacumbe．

## Jan．20．St．Fabianus．

8 On pone ilcan dæg bi犬̀ sancte Fabianes tíd pæs halgan papan． pæm wæs purh haligne gast getacnod pat he onfenge Romeburge biscopdome：culfre com fleogan of heofonum ond gesæt ofer his heafde．ond he hæfde pære burge biscopdom preottyne gear ond 12 ændlefen monað＇ond twelf dagas，ond he geprowade eft on Decies dagum bæs caseres martyrdom for Criste，ond his lichoma resteठ in Calistes mynstre æt Rome．

Jan．20．St．Marius with wife and sons．
On pone ilcan dæg bi犬 para haligra gesinhina tíd pa coman 16 of Perswara mægðe to Rome ond pær geprowadan æðelne mar－ tyrdom for Criste，ond heora suna twegen mid him．pæs weres nama wæs Marius ond pæs wifes nama wæs Marða on para suna naman wæron Audifax ond Abbacuc．

## Jan．21．St．Agnes．

20 On pone an ond twentigðan dæg bið sancta Agnan prowung pære halgan fæmnan；seo geprowade martyrdom for Criste pa heo wæs preottene geara．pa fæmnan Symphronius，Romeburge gerefa，ongan preatian his suua to wife．pa heo pact nolde，pa 24 het he hi nacode lædan to sumum scandhuse，pær hire brohte godes engel swylcne gerelan，swylene næfre nænig fulwa，poet is nænig webwyrhta，pet mihte don on eorðan．pæs burhgerefan
5．రyrcsan．
16．perscwara．

## Jan. 20. St. Sebastian.

On the twentieth day of the month is the festival of the noble martyr St. Sebastian, whom the emperor Diocletianus-he was a heathen-ordered to be shot with arrows, that he was as full of them as a hedgehog is of bristles, and he could not kill him 4 thereby. Then he ordered him to be beaten with sticks, until he gave up his ghost; and his body was buried at Rome in the place called the Catacombs.

## Jan. 20. St. Fabianus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy pope St. Fabianus. 8 It was betokened to him by the Holy Ghost that he would receive the bishopric of Rome: a dove came flying from heaven and alighted on his head. He occupied the episcopal seat of the town thirteen years, eleven months and twelve days, and afterwards in 12 the days of the emperor Decius he suffered martyrdom for Christ, and his body rests in Callistus' minster at Rome.

## Jan. 20. St. Marius with wife and sons.

On the same day is the holy man and wife's festival who came to Rome from the country of Persia and who suffered there a noble 16 martyrdom for Christ, and their two sons with them. The man's name was Marius, the wife's name was Martha, and the names of the sons were Audifax and Abbacuc.

Jan. 21. St. Agnes.

On the twenty-first day is the passion of the holy virgin St. 20 Agnes; she suffered martyrdom for Christ when she was thirteen years old. Symphronius, prefect of the town of Rome, tried to compel the virgin by threats to become his son's wife. When she refused this, he commanded her to be led naked to a brothel, 24 where God's angel brought her such an apparel as no fulwa (?), that is no weaver, ever could make on earth. The son of the
sunu wolde ræsan on hi on bæm scandhuse ond hi bysmrian，ac fram deoflum forbroden he aslát．pa cwædon Romware peet heo wǽre dryegge ond scinlæce，ond hire man bestang sweord on pa 4 hracan，ond pus heo onsende hire gast to gode ；ond hire lichoma resteð neah Romebyrig on pæm wege pe hi nemna犬 Numentana． ond naht lange æfter hire prowunge heo ætýwde hire yldrum on midde niht bær hi wácedon æt hire byrgenne，ond heo cwæ§ to 8 him ：＇ne wepað＇git me ná swa ic dead sy，ac beờ me efenblì̛e， forðon pe ic eom to Criste on heofonum gepeoded pone ic ær on eorðan lufade．＇

## Jan．22．St．Vincentius of Valencia．

On pone twa ond twentigðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte 12 Vincentes prowung pæs diacones，se prowade in Hispania pære mægðe on pære ceastre Valentia．pær Datianus se casere nydde Valerium pone biscop ond pone ylcan diacon Vincentium to hæ历en－ scipe．pa swigode se biscop ；pa cwæð＇se diacon to pam biscope： 16 ＇clypa ongen pissum deofles hunde pe pe on beorce丈．＇pa het se casere forlætan pone biscop ond pone diacon miclum witum under－ peodan，ac ne mihte he mid nænge para hine acwellan ne hine genydan pat he Criste widsoce，ac he mid micelre blisse pone sige－ 20 fæstan gast to gode onsænde．ond se casere pa bebead pout hine man forlete unbyrgedne，pot hine fuglas ond wilde deor forswulgon． pa com bærto blæc fugel，hæfde micele feðra，ond swift，se adraf ealle pa oorre fuglas ond pa wildan deor fram pæm lichoman．pa 24 het se casere hine wurpan on wid $s æ$ ；pa ferede hine godes hand pider pær hine cristne men á wulderlice aredon．

## Jan．22．St．Anastasius．

On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs halgan weres prowung sancti Anas－ tasi，se wæs ærest drý in Persida mægðe ond pa æfter pon gelyfde ${ }_{28}$ Criste．ond Cossra，Persida cyning，hine het ahon be oferre hand ond hine nydde pat he wiठlsóce godes geleafan．pa he poet ne gepafade，pa het se cyning hine beheafdian．pa Heraclius se casere

[^36]town-prefect was about to assault and to ravish her in the brothel, but he died torn by devils. Thereupon the Romans said that she was an enchantress and a sorceress, and a sword was thrust into her throat. Thus she yielded up her ghost to God, and her body 4 rests near the town of Rome on the road called Numentana. Not long after her martyrdom she appeared to her parents at midnight, as they were watching at her grave, and she said to them : ' Do not weep as if I were dead, but be as joyful as I am, for 8 I am joined in heaven to Christ whom I formerly loved on earth.'

## Jan. 22. St. Vincentius of Valencia.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of the deacon St. Vincentius, who suffered in the country of Spain in the town of Valencia. There the emperor Datianus urged is the bishop Valerius and the same deacon Vicentius to become heathens. As the bishop was silent, the deacon said to him: ' Cry out against this devilish dog that barks against thee.' Then the emperor ordered the bishop to be let alone and the deacon to 16 be subjected to heavy tortures, but with none of them could he kill him or force him to renounce Christ, but with great happiness he gave up to God his victorious spirit. The emperor then commanded him to be left unburied, that birds and wild beasts might 20 devour him. There came thither a black swift bird that had big wings, that drove away from the body all the other birds and the wild beasts. When the emperor ordered it to be thrown into the vast sea, God's hand led it to a place where Christian men always 24 honoured it magnificently.

## Jan. 22. St. Anastasius.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the holy man St. Anastasius, who was at first a sorcerer in the country of Persia, but afterwards he believed in Christ. Cosroas, king of Persia, ordered 28 him to be hung up by one hand and urged him to forswear the belief in God. As he would not consent to this, the king ordered him to be beheaded. The emperor Heraclius seized his body in
genam his lichoman mid herge in Persida mæg才e ond lædde to Rome，ond he reste犬 pær on sancte Paules mynstre æt pæm wætrum pe hi nemnad Aquas Salvias ；ond pær mon byr犬 his 4 heafod on pas dagas cristenum mannum to reliquium．

## Jan．23．St．Emerentiana．

On pone preo ond twentigðan dæg bið pære halgan fæmnan tid sancte Emerentiane，seo wæs afeded mid sancte Agnan，pære halgan fæmnan，ond swiðe anrædlice heo ætwat pæm hæðnum on Rome 8 heora dysignesse，ond heo wæs stæned fram him，of poot heo hire gast onsende．ond pa sona com punerrad ond legetsleht ond ofsloh pone mæstan dæl pæs hæすnan folces pe hi stæude：ond hire lichoma resteð＇on pære ilcau ciricean on Rome pær sancte Agnan 12 lichoma reste丈．

## Jan．24．St．Babyllas．

On pone feower ond twentigðan dæg pæs monðes biđ sancte Babylles tid pæs halgan biscopes in Antiochia pære ceastre．se biscop mid cristene folce forstod cirican duru á ．．Numeri ．．jæm 16 hæðnan kasere．he cwæð to him：＇ne gang pu na on godes hus， pu hafast besmitene handa ond pu eart deofles wulf．＇ond pa het se kasere hine beheafdian ond his cnihtas pry mid hine，para wæs an twelf geara，oder nigan geara ond se pridda seofon geara ：ond 20 para cnihta naman wæron Urbanus，Prilidanus，Epolanus．pis wæs swiðe clæne biscop，ond his clænnes swi§e mære wæs．

## Jan．25．The Conversion of St．Paul．

On pone fif ond twentigðan dæg pæs monđes biঠ sancte Paules gehwerfnes to Criste．se wæs ær nemned Saulus，ond he wæs 24 cristenra manna ehtere ǽr ond cwellere．ond pa færinga on midne dæg com leoht ofer hine of heofonum，ond stefn clypade pas cweðende：＇Saulus，Saulus，hwæt ehtes pu me？ic eom Tesus， pæt is hælend，pone pu ehtest．＇ond pa æfter pissum he onfeng

[^37]Persia at the head of an army and brought it to Rome, and it rests in St. Paul's minster at the waters called Aquae Salviae; there his head is carried about in these days as a relic for Christian men.

## Jan. 23. St. Emerentiana.

On the twenty-third day is the festival of the holy maiden St. Emerentiana, who was brought up with St. Agnes, the holy virgin, and very boldly she reproached the pagans at Rome with their folly, and she was stoned by them, until she sent forth her spirit. 8 Immediately there came a thunder-clap and a flash of lightning and killed the greater part of the heathen folks that had stoned her. Her body rests in the same church at Rome where St. Agnes' body rests.

## Jan. 24. St. Babyllas.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the festival of the holy bishop St. Babyllas in the town of Antiochia. This bishop defended the door of the church with Christian folks against Numerianus, the heathen emperor. He said to him, 'Do thou 16 not enter into the house of God, thou hast polluted hands and thou art a devilish wolf.' The emperor commanded him to be beheaded and his three servants with him, one of whom was twelve years, the second nine years, and the third seven years; the names 20 of the servants were Urbanus, Prilidianus, and Epolonius. That was a very chaste bishop, and his chastity was highly celebrated.

## Jan. 25. The Conversion of St. Paul.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is St. Paul's conversion to Christ. He was first called Saulus, and he was a persecutor and 24 killer of Christian men. Suddenly in the middle of the day there came a light over him from heaven, and a voice called out speaking thus: 'Saulus, Saulus, why dost thou persecute me? I am Jesus, that is the saviour, whom thou persecutest.' And after that he 28
fulwihte，ond his nama wæs Paulus geciged，ond he wæs ealra cristenra peoda lareow，forpon he is nemned ofer ealle oठtre se æðela peoda lareow．

> (A gap of several pages.)

4．．．．［pa ætywde？］sanctus Johannes hine pæm men on niht ond hine het gewítan mid py heafde on Fenice pære mægðe on pa burh Emisena．swa bot Johannes heafod ferde：hwilum hit hæfdon geleaffulle men，hwilum swiðe ungeleaffulle，ond æghwær hit scan 8 mid godcundum wundrum．
ponne se solmonał bið geendod，ponne bi＇ठ seo niht feowertyne tida lang，ond se dæg týn tida．

## March．

On pæm priddan monðe on geáre bi犬́ an ond prittig daga，ond 12 se monad is nemned on læden Martius ond on ure gejeode hred－ monad．

## March 2．St．Chad．

On pone æfteran dæg pæs monðes bi犬 pæs biscopes geleornes sancte Ceaddan：ond pæs wundor ond líf Beda se leornere wrát on 16 Angelcynnes bocum．pone Ceaddan pyder se ercebiscop nam be norđan gemære on pæm mynstre Læstenga ýge ond hine asende Myrceum to biscope ond Middelenglum ond Lindisfarum，ond openlice godes englas læddon hine mid wynsume sange to heo－ 20 fonu $m$ ：ond bot gehyrde his godes peow sum，pæs nama wæs Ówine：ond sancte Ecgberht se ancra sægde Higebalde bæm abbode pæt Ceaddes sauwl pæs biscopes come of heofonum mid engla weorode ond fette his broঠor sawle to heofonum．pæs bis－ 24 copes lichoma reste犬 $æ t$ Licettfelda on pæm mynstre．

## March 4．St．Adrianus．

On pone feorðan dæg pes monðtes bið sancte Adrianes prowung pæs æð̈lan weres，se wæs bæs caseres pegnscipes ealdorman，pe

8．No break in MS．！
12．monð．
14．Marginal note by a late hand：

Chad of lechfild．
16．ठonne．
18．Myrceon．
received baptism and he was called Paulus by name, and he was the teacher of all the Christian nations, therefore he is called above all others the noble teacher of nations.

## (A gap of several pages.)

Then St. John appeared to the man at night and bade him go 4 into the country of Phenicia to the town of Emesa. The head of St. John fared thus: sometimes believing men had it, sometimes great unbelievers, and everywhere it shone with divine miracles.

When February is past, the night lasts fourteen hours, and the 8 day ten hours.

## March.

In the third month of the year there are thirty-one days, and the month is called in Latin Martius, and in our language 'hredmonad'.'

## March 2. St. Chad.

On the second day of the month is the departure of St . Chad; his miracles and life were recorded by the learned Bede in his English History. The archbishop took this Chad from the northern frontier in the monastery of Lastingham and sent him as a bishop to the 16 Mercians and the Middle Angles and the people of Lindisfarne; and God's angels openly conducted him to heaven with delightful singing ; and one of the servants of God whose name was Owine heard this, and the hermit St. Egbert told the abbot Hygebald 20 that the soul of the bishop Cedd had come from heaven with a crowd of angels and brought his brother's soul to heaven. The body of this bishop rests in the minster at Lichfield.

## March 4. St. Adrian.

On the fourth day of the month there is the martyrdom of the 24 noble man St. Adrianus: he was commander of the troops of the
23. Ceaddes : a mistakefor Ceddes (cf. Bede H. E. iv. 3).
25. On the margin a rude drawing of a church, and lechfelde underneath.

[^38]Maximianus wæs nemned．pa geseah he hu anræde pa cristenan men wæron；pa gelyfde he Criste ond prowade micelne martyrdom for Criste．Adrianus wæs geong ond ænlic on eahta ond twentigum 4 geára，ond he hæfde æðele brýd，seo wæs on naman Natalia， ond sixtyne monað hi wæron somod．seo hine lærde pat he næfre godes geleafan forlete ond pæt nænig woruldfægernes $æ f r e$ his gepoht oncerde．ond $æ f t e r$ pon pe he hæfde martyr－ 8 dom geprowad for gode，pa genam heo sancte Adrianes hand， seo him wæs of acorfen，ond heo begeát pa mid deorwyrð̊um wyrtum ond bewand on godwebbe ond asette æt hire heafdum on hire ræste ond hire hæfde pa to hyhte．pa ongan oder rice man 12 hæ§en hi laðian to his gesinscipe；pa weop heo ond cwæ犬： ＇drihten god，gefultuma me，pinre peowenne，baet ic næfre ge－ wemme Adrianes brýdræste pines martyres．＇pa genam heo pa hand ane ond astag on scip ond lad of Nicomedia ceastre in Bi－ 16 santiam pone tun ofer pone sæ，pyder cristne men hæfdon gelæded Adrianus lichoman．pa on midde niht pa oncierde pot scip on pone siðfæt purh deofles beswicennesse．pa ætywde pær sona Adrianus sittende on medmiclum scipe ond clypade on poet scip 20 pa paet wif on wæs mid pære hand ond cwæð：＇ferad nu swa swa eowre seglas sendon geseted，se wind eow lædeঠ．＇pa aras Natalia ond geseah pat sanctus Adrianus him lád beforan．heo pa gefeonde cwæ丈＇：＇ecce dominus meus：hona la min hlaford＇；ond pa sona ne ${ }_{24}$ mihte heo hine geseon．heo pa là̛ on pone tún pær se lichoma wæs ond asette pa hand to pæm lichoman ond hire pær gebæd ond pa hwon onslép，forđon pe heo wæs on pære sæ swiðte geswenced． pa ætywde sanctus Adrianus hire on pæm slæpe ond cwæ犬 hire 28 to：＇wel pu come，ac com to us on ece reste；＇ond pa sona on－ sende heo hire gast to gode．

## March 7．St．Perpetua and St．Felicitas．

On pone seofoðan dæg pæs monðes bi＇t para haligra wifa ge－ mynd sancta Perpetuan ond sancta Felicitatis，para lichoma resteð $3^{2}$ on Cartagine pære miclan ceastre on Affrica mægðe．pære Per－ petuan mætte pa heo wæs on mædenhade put heo wære on wæres
4. nataleę. 7. pan.
emperor called Maximianus. When he saw how steadfast the Christians were, he believed in Christ and suffered great torments for Christ. Adrianus was young and handsome at twenty-eight years; he had a noble bride, Natalia by name, and they were six- 4 teen months together. She taught him never to give up the belief in God and never to let any workly charms pervert his mind. After he had suffered martyrdom for God, she took St. Adrianus' hand that had been cut off and poured precious condiments over it 8 and wrapped it up in fine linen and put it near her head at her resting-place and kept it there for her pleasure. When another great man among the heathens invited her to become his wife, she wept and said, 'Lord God, help me, thine handmaid, so that I may 12 never defile the bride-bed of thy martyr Adrianus.' Then she took only the hand and went into a ship and travelled over the sea from the town of Nicomedia to the town of Byzantium, where Christian men had brought Adrianus' body. At midnight the ship turned 16 back on its way in consequence of the devil's treachery. Then Adrianus appeared there suddeuly sitting on a smali boat and called out towards the ship on which the woman with the hand was and said, ' Travel now as your sails are set, the wind will carry 20 you on.' Natalia arose and saw that St. Adrianus went on before them. Joyfully she spoke: 'ecce dominus meus: behold there is my lord,' and suddenly she could not see him any more. Then she went into the town where the body was and put the hand to the 24 body and prayed there and slept a little, as she had been sorely fatigued on the sea. Then St. Adrianus appeared to her during her sleep and said to her : 'Thou art welcome, but come to us for eternal rest ;' and immediately she gave up her spirit to God.

## March 7. St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas.

On the seventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy women St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas, whose bodies rest in the large town of Carthage in Africa. Perpetua dreamt when she was in her girlhood that she had the appearance of a man and that she $3^{2}$
hiwe ond poet heo hæfde sweord on handa ond pæt heo stranglice fuhte mid py. pæt wæs eall eft on hire martyrdome gefylled, pa heo mid werlice gepohte deofol oferswiðde ond pa hæðnan ehteras. 4 ponne wæs seo Felicitas cristen wif, ond heo wæs mid bearne fa heo wæs for Criste on carcern onsænded. pa woldan pa ehteras hi forðon forlætan; pa weop-heo ond bæd god poet he hire pæt bearn fram adyde, ond pa acende heo hit on pære ylcan niht on 8 pone seofoðan monað pæs beorðres; ond heo geprowade martyrdom for Criste.

## March 7. St. Eastorwine.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs halgan abbodes geleornes, se wæs nemned Eastorwine; se wæs her on Brytene on sancte Petres 12 mynstre æt Wiremuðan. bot wæs swiðe æðele wer for worolde ond for gode micle æðelra. he wæs Ecgferðes pegn pæs cyninges, ac he forlet pa wæpna ond pa woruldlican wisan ond eode on poet mynster ond wæs pær mæssepreost ond abbod: ond hwæðre he 16 wæs for gode swa eadmod pat he sulh heold ond on iren sloh ond corn pærsc ond poet windwode ond ewa mealc ond pa cealfas to cuum lædde ond hlafas brædde ond leac sette. ond pa he wæs on feower ond twentigum geára æfter twelf gearum pæs pe he wæs 20 on pæm mynstre, pa forlét he pa eorølican lima ond gesohte pa heofonlico ríco. ond by dæge be he his gast on niht onsænde he sæt ute on sunnan ond eallum pæm wependum broðrum ond gnorniendum he sealde sibbecoss.

## March 9. Forty Soldiers.

24 On pone nygeむan dæg pæs monðes bið feowertiges cæmpena prowung on Sebastia bære ceastre on Licinies tidum pæs cyninges. jcet wæron strange weras ond sigefæste on woroldgefeohtum, ond hwæðre arwyrdlice gode herdon. pa ongan pære burge gerefa, 28 se wæs on naman Agriculaus, ond para cæmpena ealdorman, se wæs on naman Lyssiarchus, hi neddon pæt hi Criste wi§socan. pa hi pæt ne gepafedan, pa hetan hi on æfenne on swiðe cealdum

[^39]had a sword in her hand and that she fought with it valiantly. All this was afterwards fulfilled at her martyrdom, when she overcame the devil and the heathen persecutors with manly determination. Then there was Felicitas, a Christian woman, and she was with 4 child as she was sent to prison for Christ's sake. When therefore the persecutors were about to dismiss her, she wept and prayed to God to rid her of the child, and then she brought it forth on the same night in the seventh month of her pregnancy, and she suffered 8 martyrdom for Christ's sake.

## March 7. St. Eastorwine.

On the same day there is the holy abbot's decease who was called Eastorwine; he was here in Britain in St. Peter's monastery at Wearmouth. That was a noble man in the sight of the world is and much nobler before God. He was a follower of King Ecgfer't, but he gave up his weapons and worldly ways and went into the monastery, and was there masspriest and abbot; and yet he was so humble before God that he held the plough and hammered ${ }^{6} 6$ iron and thrashed corn and winnowed it and milked ewes and led the calves to the cows and baked loaves and planted leek. As he was twenty-four years old ${ }^{1}$, after twelve years which he had spent in the monastery, he forsook the earthly body and sought 20 the realms of heaven. On the day before he sent forth his spirit at night, he sat outside in the sun and gave the kiss of peace to all the weeping and mourning brethren.

## March 9. Forty Soldiers.

On the ninth day of the month is the martyrilom of forty ${ }_{2} 4$ soldiers in the town of Sebastia in the days of king Licinius. They were strong men and victorious in worldly battles, and yet they followed God reverently. The reeve of the town, Agricolaus by name, and the commander of the soldiers who was called 28 Lysiarchus urged them to renounce Christ. As they would not consent to it, they ordered them in the evening to be thrown into

[^40]winde weorpan hi on deopne mere. on bæm mere wæs micel ís ond yfel, ond bær wæs hat bæ丈 bi pæm mere, pat gif heora hwilc on his geleafan getweode, pat he gebuge to pæm. pa on fore4 weardre niht snað paet is para haligra lichoman; pa getweode heora án on his mode ond arn to pæm hatan baðte ond wæs sona dead, ond him pa lima ealle tofeollan. pa on niht com leoht of heofonum swa hat swa sunne bit on sumera, ond bott is gemelte, 8 ond bat wæter wear' wearm. ond para wearda sum geseah poet of heofonum com an læs feowertig wuldorbeaga ofer pa cæmpan; pa ongeat he pat he wæs gode widcoren se pe on pæt bæð eode. pa gecerde se weard to Criste ond awearp his hregl him of ond 12 hleop on pone mere ond stod on para midle ond mid him purh martyrdom his gast to gode onsænde.

## March 12. St. Gregory.

On pone twelftan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Gregories geleornes ures fæder, se us fullwiht onsænde on pas Brytene. he is 16 ure altor, ond we syndan his alumni: pæt is pæt he is ure festerfæder on Criste, ond we syndon his festerbearn on fullwihte. Gregorius gepingade mid his tearum ond mid his gebedan Traianus sauwle pæs hæOnan caseres pæt hine god of helle gefreode 20 ond on reste gelædde; ond Gregorius cnihta sum geseah hwite culfran of heofonum [cuman] ond sittan on Gregorius heafde ond him eðtode on pone mư pone godcundan wisdom pe he on bocum wrat.
March 13. St. Macedo, St. Patricia, and St. Modesta.
24 On pone preotegðan dæg pæs monðes bið \}æs mæssepreostes tid sancte Macedones ond his wifes, seo wæs nemned Patricia, ond his dohtar bære nama wæs Modesta.

## (One leaf wanting.)

. . . ond tosced on twa dæg ond niht.

## March 19. Second day of the Creation.

On pone nigonteogðan dæg [pæs] monđ̈es bið' se æftera worolde
14. Gregories.
16. A word erased after the second pret (probably is).
21. A verb omitted after heofonum.
25. patricie.
a deep pool, while a very cold wind was blowing. On that pool there was a great deal of harmful ice, and there was a hot bath near the pool, that if one of them wavered in his belief, he might turn to it. When in the early part of the night the ice was cutting the 4 bodies of the holy men, one of them wavered in his mind and ran to the hot bath and died at once, and all his limbs fell to pieces. At night there came a light from heaven as warm as the sun is in summer, and the ice melted, and the water became warm. One of 8 the guards saw that thirty-nine wonderful wreaths came from heaven over the soldiers; then he perceived that he who went into the bath was rejected by God. Thereupon the guard was converted to Christ and threw off his garment and leapt into the pool 12 and stood in the midst of them, and he gave up with them his spirit to God as a martyr.

## March 12. St. Gregory.

On the twelfth day of the month is the departure of St. Gregory, our father, who sent us Christian baptism here to Britain. He is 16 our altor, and we are his alumni: that means, that he is our fosterfather in Christ, and we are his foster-children in baptism. Gregory interceded with his prayers and his tears for the soul of the heathen emperor Traianus that God freed him from hell and led him to 20 rest; and one of Gregory's servants saw a white dove [coming] from heaven and sitting on Gregory's head, and it breathed into his mouth the divine wisdom that he expressed in books.

## March 13. St. Macedo, St. Patricia, and St. Modesta.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the festival of the mass- 24 priest St. Macedo and of his wife who was called Patricia and of his daughter whose name was Modesta.
(One leaf wanting.)
. . . and divided the day from the night.
March 19. Second day of the Creation.
On the nineteenth day of the month is the second day of the 28
dæg. on pæm dæge god gescop pone rodor betweoh heofone ond eorðan ond betweoh pæm twam sæum, bæm uplican ond pæm niðerlican. se uplica sæ is to pæm geseted pot he celeঠ pæra 4 tungla hæto, py læs heo to swiðe bærne pas nyðerlican gesceafte, ond se rodor ymbfeh' utan eall, sæ ond eorð̌in, swa seo scell utan ymbfehð jæt æg, swa leorneras secgad.

## March 19. St. Gregory of Nazianzus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Gregories tid pæs clænan bi8 scopes, se wæs on pære ceastre Nazarene. łæm biscope æteawdon on his geogo ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{e}$ purh nihtlice gesih twa fægre fæmnan ond cwædon to him: 'wit sendon pine sweostra, ond Crist unc sende to pe, ond wit sceolon á beon mid pe penden pu leofast; ond uncer ơer 12 hatte Sapientia, ơter Castitas:' joet is ponne godcund snyttro ond clænnes.

## March 20. Third day of the Creation.

On pone twentegðan dæg pæs monðes biot se pridda worolde dæg. on jæm dæge god tosced on twa eorðan ond sæ, ond pone 16 :æ he gesette topon pcet se sceolde fixas fedan, ond of pæm sceoldan regnas ofer eorðan cuman ; forpon bære lyfte gecynd is beet heo teh' to pa renas of pæm sealtan sǽ, ond purh hire mægen heo hig fersc sendeð to eorðan; ond on ælcum anum geare weaxe'ठ 20 pat flod kæs sæs feower ond twentigum sidia ond swa oft wanad. se fylleðflod li'ठ nemned on leden malina, ond se nepflod ledo.

## March 20. St. Cuthbert.

On pone ilcan dæg biðt sancte Cuðberhtes geleornes jæs halgan biscopes, se wæs on pysse Brytene on pære mægðte pe is nemned ${ }_{2}$ Transhumbrensium, pat is Norðanhymbra peod. pone wer oft
3. MS. C begins here with the words: $s e$ is to pam etc.; おære B.
4. heo] hig C ; bærnon.
5. ond se r. ymbf. ut. eall om. C ; eall 才as niðerlican gescæfte $B$; scyll C; utan om. B.
7. halgan bisceopes C.
8. nazasene B; pam C; atywde C.
9. gesyhðe C; twa om. B; ba cwedon C .
10. syndon C; swustor C.

1I. mid be beon C.
12. sapientię B.
13. clænnys C.
14. Xonne pwentegðan B; twentigoðan C.
${ }^{15}$. Jam C ; tosced] gescyrede C.
world. On this day God created the firmament between heaven and earth and between the two lakes, the upper and the lower one. The upper lake is placed there in order to cool the heat of the stars, lest it might burn the creatures here below too strongly, 4 and the firmament surrounds everything, sea and earth, from without as the shell outwardly surrounds the egg, as the scholars say.

## March 19. St. Gregory of Nazianzus.

On the same day is the feast of St. Gregory, the pure bishop, 8 who lived in the town of Nazianzus. To the bishop in his youth there appeared two beautiful women in a nightly vision and said to him: 'We are thy sisters, and Christ sent us to thee, and we are to remain with thee as long as thou livest; and one of us 12 is called Sapientia, the other Castitas:' that means divine wisdom and chastity.

## March 20. Third day of the Creation.

On the twentieth day of the month is the third day of the world. On this day God divided the earth from the sea, and he made the 16 sea that the fishes might feed in it, and that rain should come from it over the earth; for it is the nature of the air that it draws up the rain from the salt sea, and by its power it sends it fresh to the earth; and in every year the tide of the sea increases twenty- 20 four times and grows less just as often. The high tide is called malina in Latin, and the neap-tide ledo.

## March 20. St. Cuthbert.

On the same day there is the departure of St. Cuthbert, the holy bishop, who lived here in Britain among the people beyond the 24 Humber, that is the people of Northumberland. This man was

[^41][^42]englas sohtan ond him to brohtan heofonlico gereordo：ond he hæfde pa mihte poet he mihte geseon manna sawla，pa clænan ond pa odre，ponne heo of pæm lichoman leordon，ond ealle untrumnesse 4 he mihte hælan mid his gebedum．pat wæs his wundra sum pat he wæs æt gereordum on sumre æסelre abbadissan mynster．pa he aras on dæge of undernræste，pa sæde he pot hine pyrste， ond het him beran wæter to pæt he mihte onbergean．pa bletsode 8 he bat wæter ond his onbergde ond sealde his mæssepreoste； ond he hit sealde heora pene；heora pen wæs pæs ilcan mynstres mæssepreost．pa ondranc se pæs wætres ond sealde hit pæm bređer pe him ætstod，bæs mynstres profoste，ond se gedranc eac 12 pæs wætres，ond hi gefeldan begen poet poet wæs poet betste wín； ond pa hi pa tid hæflon ymb pæt to sprecanne，pa ondette heora $æ g$ æer odrum poet hi næfre ær selre wín ne druncon．

## March 21．Fourth day of the Creation．

On pone an ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið se feorða 16 worolde dæg．on pæm dæge god gesette on heofones rodor sunnan ond monan ；pa wæs seo sunne seofon siðum beorhtre ponne heo nu is，ond se mona hæfde pa pa beorhtnesse pe seo sunne nu hafad．ac pa Adam ond Eua on neorxnawonge gesyngodan，pa wæs pæm 20 tunglum gewonad heora beorhtnes，ond hi næfdon na siððan butan pone seofoð̃an dǽl heora leohtes．ac on domes dæge ponne ure drihten edniwa犬 ealle gesceafte，ond eall mænnisc cynn eft arise＇ठ ond hi næfre ma ne gesyngiað，ponne scineð seo sunne seofon siðum 24 beorhtor ponne heo nu do，ond heo næfre on setl ne gange犬，ond se mona scine犬＇swa swa nu seo sunne do，ond he næfre ma wonat ne ne weaxed，ac he stande犬́á on his endebyrdnesse，penden pa tunglu her lyhtad on pysse deadlican worolde．symble ponne se mona 28 ganged æfter pære sunnan，ponne weaxe犬 his leoht，ond swa he

[^43]often visited by angels, and they brought him heavenly food. He had the power of seeing the souls of men, the pure ones and the other ones, when they left the body, and he could heal all sickness by his prayers. This was one of his miracles: he was at his meal 4 in the monastery of some noble abbess. When in the course of the day he arose from his rest at noon, he said that he was thirsty and bade them bring him water that he might taste it. Then he blessed the water and tasted it and gave it to his masspriest, and 8 he gave it to their servant. Their servant was a masspriest of this same monastery. He partook of the water and gave it to the brother who stood near him-the provost of the monastery-and he too drank the water, and they both perceived that it was the 12 best wine; and when they had the opportunity to talk about it, either confessed to the other that they never before had tasted better wine.

## March 21. Fourth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the fourth day of the 16 world. On this day God set sun and moon in the firmament of heaven; at that time the sun was seven times brighter than it is now, and the moon had the brightness which the sun has at present. But as Adam and Eve had sinned in Paradise, the bright- 20 ness of the stars was diminished, and since they had not more than the seventh part of their light. But on Doomsday, when our Lord creates anew all creatures, and all mankind rise up again and sin no more, then the sun will shine seven times brighter than he does 24 now, and he will never set, and the moon will shine as the sun does now, and she will never wane nor wax, but she will always remain in her course, as long as the stars shine on this fleeting world. Always when the moon follows the sun, her light increases, 28

[^44]22. gesceafta C .
23. syngias $C$; 7 bonne $C$; siðon C.
24. beorhtre $\mathbf{B}$; ne om. B.
25. swa once only $C$; seo sunne nu $C$; deb $B$; næfre ma] na ne $C$.
26. ac he stande丈 a om. B; penden] ac $\mathrm{f} . \mathrm{B}$; æfre ba hwile C .
bi＇̛ pære sunnan neár swa bi犬 his leoht læsse，ond swa he biot hyre fyrr swa bið＇his leoht máre，ond hwæðre he bid symble purh pa sunnan onlyhted．

## March 21．St．Benedict of Nursia．

4 On pone ilcan dæg bi犬t sancte Benedictes geleornes pæs halgan abbodes．he wæs acenned on Nursia pære mægðe，ond sona on his cnihthade he wilnade pat he gode anum licade．ond on sumum para mynstra pe he ofergeseted wæs pa broðor him woldon sellan 8 attor drincan，forðon pe hi ne mostan for him naht unalyfedlices begangan．pa he pa senade pact fæt pe pæt attor on wæs，pa tobærst hit swæ bær mon stan onwurpe；ond he pa mid bliðe mode forlet para broðra onwald ond eft to oঠrum mynstre ferde． 12 wæs his godes peowa sum se æt nænigre gebedtide wolde on pære cirican wunian bæt he mid bæm oঠrum broঠrum his gebed gefylde． pa geseah se abbod pæt sum lytel cuiht sweart teah pone broむor be his hrægle of pære cirican út．se abbod pa sume dæge ut gangende 16 sloh pone broঠor mid gyrde，ond pa wæs se feond mid py geflymed pa he hine sloh，ond se broðor siððan á wuncde æt his gebede． py dæge pe se abbod geleorde his brơra twegen gesegon ænce weg fram his mynstre rihte east on pone heofon ；se wæs bebræded 20 mid hwitum ryftum，ond jær wæs on unrim scinendra leohtfata， ond pær stod án beorht wer ond cwæ犬 to him：＇jis is se weg mid by pe drihtnes［pegn］，se leofa Benedictus，astah on heofon．＇

## March 22．Fifth day of the Creation．

On pone twa ond twentegðan dæg bæs monđes bið se fifta 24 worolde dæg．on pæm dæge god gescóp of wætere eall fleotendra fixa cyn ond fleogendra fugla．woroldsnottre men secgał pat pa ficsas sýn on sǽ hundteontiges cynna ond preo ond fiftiges：ond

[^45][^46]and the nearer she is to the sun, the less is her light, and the farther she is from him, the greater is her light, and yet she is always illumined by the sun.

## March 21. St. Benedict of Nursia.

On the same day is the departure of the holy abbot Benedict. 4 He was born in the town of Nursia, and forthwith in his childhood he endeavoured to please God alone. In one of the monasteries over which he was appointed the brethren wanted to give him poison to drink, because with him they might not commit anything 8 unallowed. When he blessed the vessel in which the poison was, it burst as if a stone had been thrown against it, and with a blithe heart he left the dominion of the brethren and turned again to another monastery. There was one of his servants of God who never is at any time of prayer would remain in church, so that he absolved his prayers with the other brethren. The abbot perceived that a small black boy pulled the brother by his garment out of the church. One day, the abbot leaving the church hit the brother 16 with a rod, and when he hit him, the fiend was thereby put to flight; and from that time the brother always remained at his prayers. On the day when the abbot died, two of his brethren observed a path leading eastward from his monastery right up to 20 heaven: it was spread with white cloth, and there were shining lamps without number, and there stood a man in brightness and said to them : 'This is the way on which [the servant] of God, the blessed Benedict, ascended to heaven.'

## March 22. Fifth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the fifth day of the world. On this day God created of water all kinds of swimming fishes and of flying birds. Worldcunuing men maintain that there are hundred and fifty-three kinds of fishes in the sea, and there is 28

[^47]nis ænig manna pat he wite hwæt para fugla cynna sy ofer eor＇on． ond hwæðre æghwelc fugal wunað pæt pæt he of gesceapen wæs：pa swimmał nu á on sealtum yðum pa pe of pæm gesceapen wæron， 4 ond pa wuniad on merum ond on flodum pa pe of pæm ferscum wætre gescæpene wæron，ond pa sittaæ on feldum ond ne magon swimman pa pe of pæs græses deawe geworht wæron，ond pa wunia＇t on wudum pa pe of pæra treowa dropum gehiwode wæron， 8 ond pa wuniað＇on fænne pa pe gewurdon of pæs fænnes wætan．

## March 23．Sixth day of the Creation．

On pone preo ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes pæt bið se sexta worolde dæg：on jæm wæs Adam gescæpen se æresta man，ond Eua his wif wæs gescæpen of his ribbe．hi wæron swa gescæpene 12 pæt hi ne mihte fyr bærnan ne wæter dræncean ne wildeor slitan ne porn stician ；ne hi ne mihtan næfre forealdian ne deade beon， gif hi godes bebolu geheoldan．ac pa hi pæt ne geheoldan，pa underpeoddon hi hi selfe ond eall pæt mænnisce cynn to sare ond 16 eldo ond to dea§e．Adam lifde her on wræcsiðe nigan hund geara ond pritig geara，ond his bán syndon bebyrged noht feorr be eastan pære byrig pe is nemned Cebron，ond him is pæt heafod sư gewended ond pa fét norð＇，ond seo byrgen is bewrigen mid dimmum 20 stanum ond yfellicum．

## March 23．St．Theodoretus．

On pone ylcan dæg bið pæs halgan mæssepreostes prowung， se wæs nemned Theodoretus：se prowade monigfealdne martyrdom for Criste on Antiochia pære ceastre on Julianus dagum pæs hæサnan 24 caseres，ond æt nyhstan he wæs beheafdod．ond pa pære ylcan niht pa swealt se dema pe hine cwellan het mid unasecgendlicum sarum，efne swa poet he spaw his innot ut purh his mud．

[^48]nobody who knows how many kinds of fowls exist on earth. And yet every fowl inhabits that part of which it was made: some always swim on the salt waves of which they were created, and some that were made out of fresh water live on pools and on rivers, 4 and those that were made out of the dew of the grass sit in the fields and cannot swim, and those live in the woods that were formed out of the drops of the trees, and those live in the fen that arose out of the water of the fen.

## March 23. Sixth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the sixth day of the world; on this day Adam, the first man, was created, and Eve, his wife, was formed of his rib. They were so made that fire could not burn them, nor water drown them, nor wild beasts hurt them, in nor thorns prick them; neither could they ever grow old or die, if they kept God's commandments. But as they did not keep them, they subjected themselves and all mankind to pain and old age and death. Adam lived here in exile nine hundred and thirty ${ }_{1} 6$ years, and his remains are buried not far to the east of the town called Hebron ; his head is turned southward and his feet northward, and the grave is covered with dark and hurtful stones.

## March 23. St. Theodoretus.

On the same day is the passion of the holy masspriest called 20 Theodoretus: he suffered manifold tortures for Christ's sake in the town of Antioch in the days of the heathen emperor Julianus, and at last he was beheaded. The same night the judge who had ordered him to be killed died in unspeakable pain, even so that he 24 spat out his entrails through his month.
14. bebod C. Ac B.

I5. the second hi om. B; sylfe C; eall bys C.
16. yldo C.
17. ond pr. g. om. C; gebyrged C; naht C.
18. Cebron om. C.
19. gewend B.
22. theodorotos B ; theodoratos C ; manigne C .
23. hæðnan om. C.
24. niehstan C.

25 . swealt om, B.
26. ut om. C.

## March 24. Seventh day of the Creation.

On pone feower onl twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið se seofoða worolde dæg. on pæm dæge god gereste fram his weorce ond pone gehalgode.

## March 25. Annunciation Day. Crucifixion.

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes com Gabrihel se engel ærest to sancta Marian mid godes ærende, ond on pone dæg sancta Maria wæs éacen geworden on Nazareth pære ceastre purh pæs engles word ond purh hire earena gehyrnesse, swa pás 8 treowa ponne hi blostmia' purh pæs windes blǽd. on pære ylcan stowe, pær hire hus pa wæs, pa se engel hi ane gemette, cristne men timbredon micle cirican. ond pa æfter twa ond pritegum geara ond æfter prym monðum wæs Crist ahangen on rode on pone 12 ylcan dæg; ond sona swa he on pære rode wæs, pa gescæfte tacnedon b at he wæs soð god. seo sunne asweartade, ond se dæg wæs on peostre niht gecierred fram midne dæg ơ non. pa he æt pæm none his gast onsænde, pa byfode seo eorde, ond stanas burstan, 16 ond stanweallas tofeollan, ond deadra manna byrgenna wurdon opene, ond monige men gesegon pet pa deadan arison of pæm byrgennum ond eodon geond pa halgan burh on Hierusalem, ơ pæt Crist eft aras; pa gewiton hi mid hine ge mid lichoman 20 ge mid sawle on ece wuldor, bot we py untweogendran be ús gelyfden, pæt we be pæm leorniað. Seo Cristes rod on pære he wæs ahongen is on pære byrig Constantinopoli on cirican on treowenre ceste belocen; ond ponne seo cest bił onlocen, ponne 24 cymeð pær upp wunderlic stenc, ond se bið swa wynsum swa pær syn ealle blostman gesamnod, ond of pæm ostum pæs treowes

1. twentigoðan C.
2. twentigoðan C.
3. se engel om. B.
4. dæg added later on B ; nazarenet C .
5. ba wæs, se e. C ; cristene C .

1o. micle om. C.
12. rode om. $C$; gesceafta $C$.
13. abystrode 7 asw. C.
14. gecyrred $C$; middum dæge $C$.
15. abyfode C.
17. gesawon C .
18. eond C .
19. hine] him C.

## March 24. Seventh Day of the Creation.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the seventh day of the world. On this day God rested from his work and hallowed the day.

## March 25. Annunciation Day. Crucifixion.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month the angel Gabriel came to 4 St. Mary the first time with God's errand, and on this day St. Mary became pregnant in the town of Nazareth by the angel's word and by the hearing of her ears like the trees, when they blossom under the breeze of the wind. On the same place where her house then 8 was as the angel met her, Christian men built a large church. After two and thirty years and three months Christ was crucified on the same day, and when he was on the cross, the creation immediately proved that he was true God. The sun became dim, and 12 the day was turned into dark night from noon until the ninth hour. When he gave up his spirit at the ninth hour, the earth quaked, and stones burst, and stone walls fell to pieces, and the graves of dead men were opened, and many people saw the dead 16 arise from their graves and walk through the holy town of Jerusalem until the resurrection of Christ ; then their bodies as well as their souls entered with him into eternal glory, that we for ourselves might believe with less hesitation [and] that we might learn 20 by it. The rood of Christ on which he was crucified is in a church in the town of Constantinople, locked up in a wooden chest ; and when the chest is unlocked, there comes forth a wonderful smell, and it is so delightful as if all blossoms were collected there, and 24

[^49]23. cyste C (both times); ónlocen $B$, unlocen C .
24. cymð C; se bǐ om. B: swa pær] swylce C.
25. ealle on. C; in gesamnode C.
floweð út swetes stences wéta, se hafað̀ eles onlicnesse. gif mon pæes wætan ænne lytelne dropan seleð untrumum mæn, him bið sona sél.

## March 26. Christ's Descent into Hell.

4 On pone syx ond twentegð̈an dæg pæs monðtes on pone dæg Crist reste dead on byrgenne for us ond his sawol somod ond his godcundnes somod ... ond hergode geond hellegrund ond sloh para feonda weorod mid his godcunde sweorde ond draf on hellegrund 8 ond hi pær geband. pær hine ongeátan weras ond wif ealle pa pe on hine æfre ær gelyfdon, ond hi of pæm witum forð ræsdon ond wepende him to fotum luton ond pus cwædon: 'help ure, la, hælend, nu pu hider come, peah pe hit late wære; á we gehyhton to pinum 12 cyme, ac adwæsc nu pu pas gebeot ond pas wopas tobrec ond gecy'゙ pinne prymm on helle, swa pu dydest on eorð̈an, pær pu alysdest cuce men mid pinre rode: genere nu us deadan mid pine deaðe.' pǽr hine eac ongeaton Adam ond Eua, pær hi asmórede 16 wæron mid deopum peostrum. pa pa hi gesawon his pat beorhte leoht æfter pære langan worulde, pær Eua hine halsode for sancta Marian mægsibbe pæt he hire miltsade. heo cwæ犬 to him: 'gemyne, min drihten, poet seo wæs bán of minum bánum ond 20 flæsc of minum flǽsce: help min forðon.' pa Crist hi bútu ponan alysde ond eac unrim blites folces him beforan onsende, pa he wolde gesigefæsted eft siסian to pæm lichoman.

## March 27. Resurrection Day.

On pone seofon ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðtes bið' se dæg on 24 pone ure drihten of deaঠe aras: ond ba æfter his æriste hine tyn siðum monnum ætywde, swa hit on his godspelle awriten is, ond mid his begnu $m$ æt gebrædne fisc ond huniges beobread, ond him

1. floway C; wætề B; erasure after se $\mathrm{B} ; 7$ seo C .
2. Erasure between pæs and wætan; order of words in C: gif mon sylf untr. m. of bā w. a. l. dr.
3. twentigoóan C.
4. dea\% C, reste and on byrgenne om. C.
5. Some words omitted after somod; first ond (7) added later on B, om. C.
6. godcundan C. 9. on om. B.
7. pus] pis B; Help B.
iI. æfre we gehyhtar C.
8. tocyme C ; beot C ; tobrec ; a letter erased after $\mathbf{r}$ B.
of the branches of the tree flows a sweet-smelling fluid, having the resemblance of oil. If a small drop of this oil is given to a sick man, he is soon better.

## March 26. Christ's Descent into Hell.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month Christ remained dead in 4 his grave for us, and his soul and his godhead at the same time... and he harrowed the depth of hell and slew a crowd of the devils with his divine sword and drove them into the abyss of hell and bound them there. There he was seen by all the men and women that 8 had ever before believed in him, and they rushed forth from their torments and fell down weeping at his feet and spoke thus: ' O help us, Saviour, since thou camest hither, though it be late; we always looked forward to thy coming, but stop now these 12 threats and end these lamentations and make known thy power in hell as thou didst on earth, where thou redeemedest living men by thy crucifixion : save now us dead ones by thy death.' There Adam and Eve also recognised him where they were smothèred in the 16 depth of darkness; when they saw his shining light after that long time, Eve for the sake of her kinship to St. Mary implored him to pity her. She said to him: 'Remember, my Lord, that she was bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh : therefore help me.' Then 20 Christ released them both from that place and also sent before him a great number of rejoicing folks, as he was about to return in triumph to his body.

## March 27. Resurrection Day.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the day on which 24 our Lord arose from death, and after his resurrection he showed himself to men ten times, as it is written in his gospel, and with his disciples he ate broiled fish and honeycomb and showed them the

[^50]ætywde pa wunda on his handum ond on his fotum ond pa gewundedan sidan, poet hi py soঠlicor ongeaton poat hit wæs sodlice his agen lichoma pæt pær of deade arás. seo byrgen is pær on Hieru4 salem pe he of arás; pæt is sinowalt hus acorfen of anum stane, on pæm magon nigon men standende him gebiddan, ond hit is swa heah pot hit biť mannes ờres healfes fotes gemet bufan pæm heafde ; ond se ingang is eastan in, ond on pa swiðran healfe pæm 8 ingange, poet is on pa norðhealfe, is stænen bed seofon fota lang ond prym mundum hierre ponne pæs huses flór. on pæm bedde reste drihtnes lichoma on scetan bewunden pa he wæs dead for us.

引onne se hreðmonað bið agán, ponne bið seo niht twelf tida 12 lang, ond se dæg boet ilce.

## April.

On pæm feorð̌an monðe on geare bið pritig daga: pone monað man nemneð on læden Aprelis, ond on ure gepeode eastermonað.

## April 3. St. Agape, St. Chionia, and St. Irene.

On pone priddan dæg pæs monðes bi犬 para haligra fæmnena 16 gemynd ond para eadigra gesweostra sancta Agape ond sancte Chonie ond sancte Hirena. pis syndon swide mære fæmnan on de virginitate, pæt is on fæmnena bocum. pas fæmnan on Dioclitianes dagum pæs caseres prowedon mærne martyrdom for Criste. se casere hi 20 sealde his gerefan, bæs nama wæs Dulcitius, pot se hi genedde pat hi Criste wiösocan. pa sona swa he pa fæmnan geseah, pa wæs he onstered mid scondlice luste, ond he eode on nihtlice tid on pæt hus pær pa fæmnan to Criste hi gebædon, ond he pohte poet he 24 hi gebismrode. pær wæron inne geseted hweras ond pannan, ond he pa purh godes miht wæs oncierred fram bæm fæmnum ond clypte pa hweras ond cyste pa pannan, pæt he wæs eall sweart ond behrumig: ond pa he ut eode, pa flugon hine his agene mæn ond

[^51]wounds on his hands and on his feet and his wounded side, that they might understand with greater certainty that it was truly his own body that had there arisen from death. The grave from which he arose is at Jerusalem; it is a round building hewn out of a single 4 rock, on which nine men may stand and pray, and it is a foot and a half above the head of a man; the entrance is from the east, and on the right hand side of the entrance, that is, on the northern part, there is a stone bed seven feet long and three hands' breadth higher 8 than the floor of the house. On this bed there rested the body of the Lord wrapt up in sheets after he had suffered for us.

When March is past, the night is twelve hours long and the day the same.

## April.

On the fourth month of the year there are thirty days: this month is called Aprilis in Latin, and in our language easter-month.

April 3. St. Agape, St. Chionia, and St. Irene.

On the third day of the month is the commemoration of the holy virgins and the blessed sisters St. Agape and St. Chionia and St. 16 Irene. These are virgins highly celebrated in the book de virginitate, that is in the book on virgins. In the days of the emperor Diocletianus these virgins suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ's sake. The emperor delivered them to his reeve, Dulcitius 20 by name, that he might compel them to renounce Christ. As soon as he saw these virgins, he was excited to shameful lust, and at night he entered the house where the virgins prayed to Christ, intending to defile them. Kettles and pans had been put in there, 24 and by the power of God he was turned away from the virgins, and he embraced the kettles and kissed the pans, so that he was all black and sooty; and when he came out, his own men fled from

[^52]23. hig to criste C.
24. inne twice in $\mathbf{B}$; rude drawing of a kettle by later hand on the margin.
25. he clypte C.
26. he cyste $\mathbf{C}$; ond behr. om. C.
27. flogon B; mæn] geferan C.
wendon pæt hit wære larbo, bot is egesgrima. pyssa fæmnena twa Sissinius se gesi't het sendan on fýr, Agapan ond Chonie, ond pa poet fyr wæs gemelted, pa wæron pa fæmnan to Criste geleored, ond 4 ba lichoman wæron swa gesunde poet him næs forbærned ne feax ne hregl.

## April 5. St. Ambrosius.

On pone fiftan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan biscopes geleornes sancte Ambrosies. he wæs bære burge biscop Mediolana, ond pær 8 resteठ his lichoma. pyses biscopes ende gelamp on pone sæternes dæg ær eastran, ond hwene ærðon pe he his gast ageafe, he sæde poet he gesawe Crist selfne, ond boet he him hloge to. pes biscop is swiðe mihtig on frecnum wisum gescyldnesse to biddanne. poet 12 wæs gecyð̈ed sumum heretogan, sé ferde fram Rome to gefeohte mid strangre peode. pa gecerde he to pæs biscopes líce ond him pær gebæd; ond pa pære ilcan niht æteawde he him on swefne stondende on lytlum hylle on sumu $m$ felda, ond he sloh priwa mid his 16 cricce on pa eor'オan ond cwæð : 'hic, hic, hic: her, her, her.' pa se heretoga com ongean pæm ređan herge, pa gemitte he pær swelcne feld, ond on pæm felda swylcne hyll, swa him ǽr on swefne ætýwed wæs ; ond he gestod on pæm hylle ond hæfde his sweord 20 on handa, ond sona wæs se reঠta here on fleam gecierred.

## April 5. St. Irene. (Cf. April 3.)

On pone ylcan dæg bið' sancte Hirenan tid pære halgan fæmnan. pa fæmnan Sisinnius se gesið sealde his cempum to bismrienne. pa hi pa hi læddon to pære scondlican stowe, pa ætywdon pær 24 twegen godes englas on cæmpena hiwe ond genamon pa fæmnan ond hi gelæddan on swa heanne múnt, pær hire ne mihte nænig man to genealecean; ond heo pær hire gast onsænde, ond hire lichoma resteð on Thessalonica pære ceastre, pær hire swestra 28 lichoman sindon, Agapan ond Chonian.

[^53]12. from C.
13. 7 ba C; gecẙrde $B$, gecyrde $C$; pæs] byses C.
14. ætywde C.

I5. lytelre C. I7. gemette C .
18. swylcne $C$; felda om. B; swylce hyll C.
him and thought it was larva, that is, a frightful spectre. Two of these virgins, Agape and Chionia, the thane Sisinnius ordered to be thrown into the fire, and when the fire had abated, the women had departed to Christ, and the bodies were so unhurt that neither 4 their hair nor their garments were burnt.

## April 5. St. Ambrosius.

On the fifth day of the month is the departure of the holy bishop St. Ambrosius. He was bishop of the town of Milan, and his body rests there. This bishop's death took place on Saturday 8 before Easter, and a short time before he yielded up his ghost, he said that he saw Christ himself, and that he smiled upon him. This bishop is very powerful, if asked for protection in dangerous condition. This was made known to a certain general, who set out 12 from Rome to fight with a powerful nation. He betook himself to the bishop's body and prayed there; and the same night he appeared to him during his sleep standing on a hillock in a field, and he struck the earth three times with his stick, saying: 16 ' Hic, hic, hic : here, here, here.' When the general encountered the savage army, he found there such a field, and on that field such a hill as had been shown to him before in his sleep, he stood on the hill and held his sword in his hand, and the savage army was turned 20 to flight at once.

April 5. St. Irene. (Cf. April 3.)
On the same day is the festival of the holy virgin St. Irene. The thane Sisinnius handed this virgin over to his soldiers, that they might defile her. When they led her to the place of defile- 24 ment, two angels of God appeared there in the shape of soldiers and took the virgin and led her up to such a high mountain, that nobody could approach her; and there she gave up her ghost, and her body rests in the town of Thessalonica, where the bodies of her 28 sisters Agape and Chionia are.

[^54]
## April 9. Seven Women in Sirmium.

On pone nige才tan dæg pæs monđes bið seofon fæmnena tid pa prowedon martyrdom for Criste on Syria mægðe. para naman syndon: Saturnina, Hilarina, Dominando, Rogantina, Serotina, 4 Donata, Paulina.

## April 11. St. Gưlac.

On pone ændleftan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Guðlaces geleornes pæs ancran on Brytone, pæs lichoma reste't on pære stowe pe is cweden Cruwland. his nama is on læden belli munus, 8 ond his halignes wæs sona getacnad æt his acennisse mid heofonlicum tacnum. men gesegon cuman fægre hand of heofonum ond gesenian pæs huses duru be he wæs on acenned, ond eft to heofonum gewat: ond ymb an geár pæs pe he on ancorsetle wunade he 12 geearnade pæt him spræc án godes engel to æghwelce $æ f e n n e ~ o n d ~$ eft on ærne mergen ond him sæde heofonlico geryno.

## April 14. St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius.

On pone feowerteoðan dæg pæs monðes biđ para haligra gebroðra tid sancte Valerianes ond sancte Tiburties. pa Almachius, 16 Romeburge gerefa, nedde mid witum pæt hi Criste wiðsocan. pa hi poet ne gepafodan, pa het he hi beheafdian. pa se man pe poet sceolde behealdan poet hi man beheafdade wepende ond swergende he sæde port he gesawe heora sawla gongan ut of pæm lichoman 20 fægre gefretwade, ond boet he gesawe godes englas swa scinende swa sunne; ond pa hi bæron to heofonum *mid hiora fiorra flyhte: ond se mon pa gele[fde]gode, ond he wæs sungen on dea犬 for Criste, ond $\mathrm{h}[i s]$ noma wæs Maximus.

[^55]8. acennednysse C .
9. gesawon C ; fægere C.
10. dura C .
II. pa ymbe C.
12. æghwylce C.
13. ærne om. C; -licu gerynu C.
14. -teogðan B (the g erased): feort. C.

## April 9. Seven Women in Sirmium.

On the ninth day of the month is the festival of seven women that suffered martyrdom for Christ in the country of Syria ${ }^{1}$. Their names are: Saturnina, Hilarina, Dominando(?), Rogantina, Serotina, Donata, Paulina.

## April 11. St. Guthlac.

On the eleventh day of the month is the departure of St. Guthlac, hermit in Britain, whose body rests in the place called Croyland. His name is in Latin belli munus, and his holiness was instantly shown at his birth by signs from heaven. Men saw a beautiful 8 hand coming from heaven, and marking with a cross the door of the house in which he was born, and returning to heaven again. About a year after he began to live as a hermit, he deserved it that an angel of God spoke to him every evening and again early 12 in the morning and told him heavenly mysteries.

## April 14. St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy brothers St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius. They were urged under tortures by Almachius, prefect of Rome, to abjure Christ. As 16 they would not submit to this, he commanded them to be beheaded. Then the man who was to see them beheaded said weeping and solemnly affirming that he had seen their souls go out of the bodies beautifully adorned, and that he had seen God's angels as radiant 20 as the sun, and they bore them to heaven with the flight of their wings. The man believed in God, and he was scourged to death for Christ's sake; his name was Maximus.

[^56]
## April 18. St. Eleutherius and St. Anthia.

On pone eahtategðan dæg bæs monðes [bid] pæs halgan biscepes tid sancte Eleutheri [ond his] modor, 了ære noma wæs sancte Anthiæ. he wæs [pore] burge biscep pe is nemned Mæchania in 4 Ap [ulia] pære mægðe, ah he geprowade eft in Rom[e] martyrdóm for Criste. Adrianus se caser[e hine] preatade pæt he Criste wiolsoce; pa he pæt [ne] walde, pa heht se casere gesponnan fiow [er] wildo hors to scride ond hine gebundenne in $\mathrm{f}[\mathrm{cet}$ scrid] 8 asettan, pæt pa wildan hors scealden iornan [on] hearde wegas in westenne ond him pa limo all [to]brecan. pa cwom godes engel of hiofonum [ond ge]stillde pæm horssum, ond hio gelæddon port scrid $[o n]$ hea dúne, $\} æ r$ him cwom tó monigra cynn[a wil]deór ond 12 wunedon mid hine: ond ponne he hóf [his] hond upp to hiofonum, ponne hofon pa de [or he]ora fotas upp ond heredon god mid hine. $\mathrm{p}[a h e t]$ se casere his huntan hine bær gefecca[ $n$ ond $]$ hine mid sueorde ofsleon. pa cwóm stef[n of] hiofonum ond cwæð : 'Cým, 16 mín peow Eleuther[ius], mine englas pec lædad in pa hiofonlican [Hierusa]leme.' pa feoll his modor ufan on his lich[oman] ond cwæd': 'min sunu, gemyne pu mec on pære [ecan re]ste. ond se casere hio heht gemartyria $[n]$, ond god wuldriende heo ageaf hire ${ }^{20}$ gast.

## April 21. St. Ethelwald.

On pone an ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan ancran geleornes sancte Aeðelwaldes; se gesæt ancersetl on Fearne bæm ealonde ærest æfter sancte Cuthbrilite pæm halgan biscope, 24 ond æfter pon pe he tuelf gear pær wunode, pa eode he in pone gefean pære ecan eadinesse. pæs Aeðelwaldes wunder wæs pæt he spræc to his liornæra sumum, ond ba feringa odsuigde he, suæ

[^57]7. scriðe C : in] on B C.
8. asetton $A$; sceoldan $B$, sceoldon C ; yrnan BC ; in] on BC .
9. westene B C; com B C.
10. hio] hi B C.
II. coman B C; wyld deor $\mathbf{C}$.
12. mid him $\mathbf{C}$; handa $\mathbf{B C}$; his handa hof C.
13. fét BC ; hine] $\operatorname{him} \mathrm{C}$.

## April 18. St. Eleutherius and St. Anthia.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy bishop St. Eleutherius and of his mother whose name was St. Anthia. He was bishop of the town called Mechania in the country of Apulia, but he afterwards suffered martyrdom at Rome 4 for Christ's sake. The emperor Hadrianus urged him by threats to renounce Christ; as he refused this, the emperor bade four wild horses to be put to a car, and he was to be placed on the car in fetters, that the wild horses might run over rough paths 8 in the desert and break all his limbs. There came God's angel from heaven and stopped the horses, and they brought the car to a high mountain, where many kinds of wild animals came to him and remained with him ; and when he lifted up his hand to 12 heaven, the animals lifted up their feet and worshipped God with him. Then the emperor bade his hunters fetch him there and kill him with a sword. There came a voice from heaven saying ; ' Come, Eleutherius, my servant, my angels will lead thee to the 16 heavenly Jerusalem.' His mother throwing herself on his body said : 'My son, remember thou me on thy eternal rest.' The emperor ordered her to be martyred, and praising God she gave up her ghost.

## April 21. St. Ethelwald.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the decease of the holy hermit St. Ethelwald; he occupied the hermitage on the isle of Lindisfarne as the first after the holy bishop St. Cuthbert ; and after he had lived there twelve years, he entered into the glory of 24 eternal happiness. It was a miracle of this Ethelwald that when he spoke to one of his disciples, he suddenly was silent, as if he
14. his huntan om. C ; gefeccean B; $\mathrm{mid} o \mathrm{~m}$. C.
15. com B C; cum B C.
16. pec] סe B C; gelæda犬 C.
17. hierusalē BC; moder on ufan C.
18. gemun C.; me B C; ecean B. 19. hio] hi B, hig C; het B C; ond:
here A is defective.
2I. twentigoðan C.
22. anceran B; gewytennys C.
23. sancte om. B; cuthberhte BC; halgan om. C.
24. æfter: here A begins again; pam pe C.
25. ecean B; eadign. BC; æbeuualdes B ; erasure after this word in A .
26. sum. his leorn. C ; ætswigde C ; suæ] swa $B$, swylce $C$.
he hwæshwegu hercnade. pa frægn se his pegn hine forhwon he suæ dede: pa cwæð' he: 'hú meahte ic bú somod ge in heofon geheran ge her sprecan?'

## April 23. St. George.

4 On pone prio ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Iorius tíd pæs æXelan weres, pone Datianus se casere seofon gear mid unasæcgendlicum witum hine preade pæt he Crist[ $e]$ wiđtsóce, ond he næfre hine ofersuiðdan meahte; ond pa æfter se[.]fan gearum 8 heht he hine beheafdian. pa he pa wæs læded to pære beheafdunga, pa cuom fýr of heofonum ond forbęrnde pone hæðnan casere ond alle pa pe mid hine ǽr tintergedon pone halgan wer. ond he sanctus Georgius him to dryhtne gebæd ond pus cwæd: 'hælende
i2 $[C]$ rist, onfoh minum gaste: ond ic pec biddo pæt suæ $[h]$ welc mon pe mine gemynd on eorðan doe, [p]onne afierr pu from pæs monnes hásum [ $c e]$ lce untrymnesse: ne him fiond sceðððe ne [ $h$ ]ungor ne monncwild; ond gif monn minne [ $n$ ]oman nemne' 16 in ænigre frecennisse oठðe o $[n]$ sǽ oঠðte on siðfæte, ponne gefylge se pinre * mildheortnesse.' pa com stefn of heofonum ond cwæð to him: 'Cum, pu gebletsoda, swa hwelc mon swa on ænigre frecennesse minne naman purh pe geceg丈, ic hine gehere.' ond 20 siðððan pisses halgan weres mihta wæron oft micle gecyðed. pat mæg ongetan se pe ræde" sancte Arculfes boc pret se man wæs stranglice gewitnad se pe geunárade sancte Georgies anlicnesse, ond se wæs wi犬 his feondum gescilded betweoh micle frecennisse 24 se pe hi to gepingunge sohte.

## April 24. St. Wilfred.

On pone feower ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Willferðes geleornes pæs halgan biscopes, pæs halignes wæs sona

[^58][^59]hearkened to something. His follower asked him why he did so; he said: 'How could I both listen in heaven and speak here at the same time?'

## April 23. St. George.

On the twenty-third of the month is the festival of the holy 4 man St. George, whom the emperor Datianus tormented seven years with unspeakable tortures that he might forswear Christ, but he never could overcome him: and after seven years he ordered him to be beheaded. When he was led to his execution, 8 fire came from heaven and consumed the heathen emperor and all those who had formerly tortured the holy man. St. George prayed to the Lord speaking thus: 'Jesus Christ, receive my spirit: and I beg of Thee that which man soever keep my com- is memoration on earth, thou remove all sickness from the house of this man : no enemy may hurt him, nor hunger nor pestilence : and if a man mentions my name in any danger either on sea or on a journey, then Thy mercy may attend upon him.' There came a 16 voice from heaven speaking to him: 'Come, thou blessed one, whatever man invokes my name by thee on any danger, I shall hear him.' Since then, the powers of this holy man were often made widely known. He who reads St. Arculfus' book may per- 20 ceive this that the man was heavily punished who dishonoured St. George's image, and he who sought it for the sake of intercession was protected against his foes in the midst of great peril.

## April 24. St. Wilfred.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the departure of 24 St. Wilfred, the holy bishop, whose holiness was made manifest as

[^60]æt his acennisse gecyðed．pott hus pot he wæs on acenned poet wæs byrnende gesæwen eallum pæm neahmonnum，ond se leg sloh to heofonum，ond hi pær to urnon ond woldon mid watre dwæscan 4 pone bryne æfter monna peawe：ond pa hi pær to comon，pa ne gemitton hi pær nænigne bryne．ond pissum biscope onsundrum ætywde sanctus Michahel ond him sæde hu andfenge his dæda． gode wæron，ond hu lange his lif sceolde beon；ond pa he his gast 8 ageaf，pa com sweg suðtan eastan of pære lyfte swa swa micelra fugla sweg，ond gesetton on paet hus pær he inne wæs．paet wæs para engla flyht je hine to heofonum læddon．

## April 25．Litania maior．

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bi犬 seo tid on 12 Rome ond on eallum godes ciricum seo is nemned Letania maiora， pret is ponne micelra bena dæg．On pæm dæge eall godes folc mid eadmodlice relicgonge sceal god biddan poet he him forgefe pone geár siblice tid ond smyltelico gewidra ond genihtsume wæst－ 16 mas ond heora lichoman trymnysse．pone dæg Grecas nemnad zymologesin，pott is ponne hreowsunge dæg ond dædbote．

## April 25．St．Mark．

On pone ilcan dæg bi犬t sancte Marcus prowung pæs godspelleres． he wæs sancte Petres godsunu on fulwihte ond he leornode æt him； 20 ond pat sanctus Petrus on dæge pam folce be Criste sæde ponne wrat sanctus Marcus poet niht ；ond he bot hæl ærest sancte Petre， forðon his godspell is swa cweden furtum laudabile，bæt is，hergend－ lico stalo．he wæs ærest cristenra biscop on Alexandria pære miclan 24 ceastre，ond he gecerde ærest to godes geleafan Egypta mægðe ond Libia mægðe ond Arma rice ond Pentapolim，on pissum mægðum wæron ær swa unclæne men pat hi guldon deofolgildum ge astorfen æton．pes sanctus Marcus hælde untrume men ond

[^61]7．gode om．B；ond bal 7 ban C； onsende 7 ag ．C．

8．swa swa］swylce $C$ ．
9．pær］ 8 B．
II．twentigndan C．
12．circumC ；maiora in bothMSS．！
14．eadmodũ $C$ ；forgife $C$ ．
15．smyltlico gewydru C．
soon as he was born. The house in which he was born appeared to be burning to all the neighbours, and the flames rose up to heaven, and they hurried thither and wanted to extinguish the fire with water according to the custom of men: but when they came there, 4 they found no fire. To this bishop St. Michael appeared separately and told him how acceptable his deeds were to God, and how long his life would be; and when he gave up his ghost, there came a cry out of the air from the south-east like the cry of large 8 birds, and they alighted on the house in which he was. This was the flight of the angels who conducted him to heaven.

## April 25. Litania maior.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month there is at Rome and in all the churches of God the festival that is called Litania maior, 12 that is, the day of great prayers. On this day all godly folks whilst humbly visiting relics shall pray to God that during the year he may give them peaceful times and fair weather and sufficient crops and health of their bodies. This day the Greeks call 16 exomologesis, that means the day of repentance and penance

## April 25. St. Mark.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the apostle St. Mark. He was St. Peter's godson in baptism and he learned from him; and what St. Peter told the people about Christ during the day 20 St. Mark wrote down at night ; and he first concealed this from St. Peter; therefore his gospel is called furtum laudabile, that is, praiseworthy theft. He was at first Christian bishop in the great town of Alexandria, and he first converted to the belief in God 24 the people of Egypt and Libya and Marmarica ${ }^{1}$ and Pentapolis. Among these nations were men so unclean that they worshipped idols and ate dead bodies. This St. Mark healed sick men and

[^62][^63][^64]hreofe ond deade men of deade awehte．ac pa æfestgodon pæt sume godwrece men，eodon pa on ciricean on py ærestan easter－ dæge，pær he mæssan sang，ond brudon rap on his sweoran ond 4 hine drogan út æfter pæm stanum on pære eorð̃an，swa pat his flæsc cleofode on pære eorðan，ond pa stanas wæron gebaswad mid his blode．ond pa on æfen dydon hi hine on carcern，pær him on niht ætýwde godes engel ond him sæde pæt he sceolde pæs on 8 mergen leoran on pa ecan reste．ond pa æt nehstan Crist seolfa him ætywde ond him cwæ犬 to：＇Sibb sy pe，ure godspellere Marcus．＇pa on mergen drogan pa hæð̌nan hine mid py rápe，ơ pæt he his gast onsende to gode．pa woldan hi his lichoman for－ 12 bærnan：pa com punor ond regn，ofslogon monige para hæðenra， ond pa ơre flugon onweg；ond æfeste weras bebyrgdon his licho－ man on micelre ond mærre cierecean，seo is on Alexandria ceastre．

## April 27．St．Alexandria．

On pone seofon ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðtes bið pære 16 halgan cwéne tid sancta Alexandrea．seo wæs Datianus cwen pæs hæðnnan caseres，se wæs ealra eorðcyninga ealdorman ；ac heo gelyfde gode purh sancte Georgius lare pæs martyres．pa se casere pæt ongeat poet heo Criste gelyfde，pa cwæð＇he：＇wá mé，Alex－ 20 andrea，pu eart beswicen mid Georgius scinlacum；forhwon toweorpest pu min ríce ờすe tohwon forlætest pu me？＇pa he pa ne mihte hi mid his wordum oncerran，pa het he hi ahón be hire loccum ond hi preagean mid missenlicum witum．pa he pa 24 ne milhte mid pæm hi oferswiסan，pa het he hi lædan to beheaf－ dianne．pa bæd heo pa cwelleras pæt hi hire geanbidedan med－ micle hwile ；pa eode heo on hire palatium，poot is on hire healle， ond anhof hire eagan upp to heofonum ond cwæ犬 ：＇geseoh，drihten， 28 pot ic forlæte nu mine healle opene mid eallum minum goldhordum

[^65]7．ætyowde（！）C．
8．morgenne C；gewitan C；ecean B；nyhstan C；sylfa C．

9．to cwæ゙ C；sy om．C；godspelreC．
10．morgen C．
II．to gode om．C； 7 paC；woldan ： w above the line B ．
12．com $\mathfrak{j r} \mathrm{C}$ ；ofsloh C ．
14．on m．cyrcan；on alex．pærec．C．
lepers and awakened dead people from death. But then certain impious men became envious of him, went into a church on the first day of Easter, as he was celebrating mass, drew a rope around his neck and dragged him out over the stones on the ground, so that 4 his flesh stuck to the ground, and the stones were coloured crimson with his blood. In the evening they put him into a prison where God's angel appeared to him at night and told him that in the morning he would enter into eternal rest. At last Christ himself \& appeared to him and said to him : ' Peace be with thee, Mark, our apostle.' In the morning the heathens dragged him about with the rope until he sent forth his ghost. When the heathens wanted to burn his body, there came thunder and rain which killed ${ }_{12}$ many of them, and the others took to flight; and religious men buried his body in a grand and famous church that is in the town of Alexandria.

## April 27. St. Alexandria.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of 16 the holy woman St. Alexandria. She was the queen of the pagan emperor Datianus, who was the chief of all earthly kings; but she believed in God through the teaching of St. George the martyr. When the emperor perceived that she believed in 20 Christ, he said: 'Woe to me, Alexandria, thou art deceived by George's sorcery ; why dost thou destroy my power, and wherefore dost thou forsake me?' As he was unable to make her change her mind by his words, he ordered her to be hung up by her locks and 24 to be threatened with manifold tortures. As he could not overcome her thereby, he commanded her to be led to execution. Then she asked the executioners to wait for her a short while, and going into her palatium, that is, into her hall, she raised her eyes to 28 heaven and said: 'Perceive, O Lord, that I now leave my hall open

[^66][^67]for pinum jæm halgum naman; ac pu, min hælend, ontýn me nu pinne neorxnawong.' ond pa gefylde heo hire martyrdom mid Cristes geleafan.

April 28. St. Vitalis.
4 On pone eahta ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Vitales tid pæs martyres, se resteð on Vicolonge, boet is, on pæm langan tune. se wæs ærest caseres cæmpa under Paulino pæm deman on Rauenna pære ceastre, ac he pa gelyfde on Crist ond 8 odre men lærde to Cristes geleafan. pa yrsode se dema for犬on ond hine pa nydde to deofolgylde begonge. pa he pat ne gepafode, pa het se dema adelfan deopne seat ond hine cwicne on pone onsændan ond hine fyllan ufon mid eorðan ond mid stanum, of
12 boet he his gast onsænde. on pære stówe wæron oft siððan heofonlico wundro.

## April 28. St. Christophorus.

On pone ylcan dæg bið sancte Cristofores prowung pæs miclan martyres. sé com on Decius dagum pæs caseres on pa ceastre pe 16 Samo is nemned of pære peode pær men habba甘 hunda heafod ond of pære eorðan on pære æton men hi selfe. he hæfde hundes heafod, ond his loccas wæron ofer gemet side, ond his eagan scinon swa leohte swa morgensteorra, ond lis teঠ wæron swa scearpe swa 20 eofores tuxas. he wæs gode geleaffull on his heortan, ac he ne mihte sprecan swa mon. ba bæd he god pot he him sealde monnes gesprec ; pa stod him æt sum wer on hwitum gegirelan ond eठode him on pone muð'; pa mihte he siðððan sprecan swa mon. pa sænde 24 se casere twa hund cæmpena bat pa hine gelædan to him : gif he ponne nolde to him cuman, pot hi hine ofslogon ond him brohtan poet heafod to pat he gesege hulic pat wære. pa pa cempan him to coman, pa ne dorstan hi no him genealæcan, ond pa hwæðre 28 ferde he mid him. pa he pa com to pæm casere ond he geseah his

[^68]with all my treasures for the sake of Thy holy name; but Thou my Saviour, open me now Thy paradise.' After this she completed her martyrdom believing in Christ.

## April 28. St. Vitalis.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is St. Vitalis the 4 martyr's tide, who rests in Vicolongo (?), that is, in the long town. He was first a soldier of the emperor under the consul Paulinus in the town of Ravenna, but then he believed in Christ and converted other people to the Christian faith. The consul grew 8 angry at this and forced him to worship idols. As he would not submit to it, the consul commanded [men] to dig a deep hole and to put him into it alive, and to fill it from above with earth and stones, until he gave up his ghost. In this place heavenly miracles 12 happened often since.

## April 28. St. Christophorus.

On the same day is the martyrdom of St. Christophorus, the great martyr. In the days of the emperor Decius he came into the town called Samos from the nation where men have the head 16 of a dog and from the country where men devour each other. He had the head of a dog, his locks were exceedingly thick, his eyes shone as brightly as the morning-star, and his teeth were as sharp as a boar's tusk. In his heart he believed in God, but he 20 could not speak like a man. When he prayed to God to give him human speech, a man in a white robe stood near him and breathed into his mouth; after that he could speak like a man. The emperor then sent two hundred soldiers to conduct him to him: 24 if he would not come to him, they were to slay him and to bring him his head that he might see what it was like. When the soldiers came to him, they dared not approach him, and yet he set out with them. As he came to the emperor and he saw his 28

[^69]23. swa mon] on mennise $C$.
24. pæt pa] 7 het $C$; lædan $C$.
25. to mid C .
26. gesawe $C$; hwylc C.

27. no om. C; to gen. C; hwæorre $\begin{array}{ll}\text { om. C. } & \text { 28. ba he com C. }\end{array}$
onsyne，pa wundrade he pæs swa pæt he feoll of his prymsetle．pa bead se casere him gold ond seolfor pæt he hine oncerde fram Cristes geleafan．pa he pot ne gepafade，pa het he hine tin－ 4 tergian mid missenlicum witum．pa he pa ne mihte mid pæm hine oferswílan，pa bebead he boet hine mon læde to beheafdunga． pa gebæd Cristoforus him to dryhtne ond bæd god pæt æghwelc para manna pe his reliquia aht hæfde，pat he næfre hi fordemde 8 on heora synnum，ne poet godes yrre ofer hi come，ne him wære hwætes gneaðnes ne oderra worldwelena．pa com stefn of heofo－ num，ond seo cwæ犬：＇swa hit bið＇swa pu biddest；ond ic pe soðlice secge：gif hwilc man on micelre nedpearfnesse bið pin 12 gemyndig，ond he gece犬 him to gepingum pinne pone medoman naman，ic ponue gefremme pæs mannes nedpearfnesse．＇pa geen－ dode Cristoforus his martyrdom．pa gebohte an biscop his lichoman mid feo，se wæs on naman Petrus，ond hine gelædde on his ceastre 16 ond hine gesette on sumum mere，of pæm fleow ær flod ond gehwerfde pa ceastre ；ond siððan wæs seo ceaster wið pæm flode gehealden on godes wuldor．

Jonne se monað bið geendad pe we nemnað eastormonað，ponne 20 bǐ̛ seo niht týn tida lang ond se dæg feowertyne tída．

## May．

On pone fiftan mona犬́ on geare bi犬̀ an ond pritig daga．se mona犬 is nemned on læden Maius ond on ure gepeode prymylce，for＂on swylc genyhtsumnes wæs geo on Brytone ond eac on Germania 24 londe，of pæm Ongla peod com on pas Breotone，poet hi on pæm moño priwa on dæge mylcedon heora neat．

## May 1．St．Philip．

On pone ærestan dæg pæs monðtes bi犬 sancte Philippes tid pæs apostoles ond pæs godes ærendwrecan．his nama is gereht

[^70]countenance, he was so astonished that he fell from his royal throne. Then the emperor offered him gold and silver in order to seduce him from the belief in Christ. As he would not submit to this, he ordered him to be tormented with various tortures. 4 When he could not thereby overcome him, he ordered him to be led to execution. Then Christophorus offered up a prayer to God and asked God not to condemn in their sins any of the people who might have one of his relics, nor that God's anger might 8 come over them, nor that they might have scarcity of wheat or other worldly goods. There came a voice from heaven which said: 'It will be just as thou askest; and verily I tell thee : if any man in great distress is mindful of thee, and if he invokes 12 to his help thy worthy name, then I shall help the man in his trouble.' After this Christophorus ended his martyrdom. A bishop, Petrus by name, bought his body for money and brought it to his town and put it down near a lake from which formerly a 16 flood had gone forth and overturned the town; and since the town was protected from the flood to the glory of God.

When the month that we call Eastermonth is over, then the night lasts ten hours and the day fourteen hours.

## May.

The fifth month in the year has one and thirty days. This month is called Maius in Latin and in our language 'prymylce,' because of old there was such an abundance in Britain and also in Germany, whence the Angles came here into Britain, that 24 during this month they milked their cattle three times a day.

## May 1. St. Philip.

On the first day of the month is the festival of St. Philip, the apostle and messenger of God. His name is translated into Latin

[^71]on læden ós lampadis, patt is on ure gepeode leohtfætes mư; he getacnađ pa gastlican láreowas godes cyrecena. ure hælend geceas pysne Philippum him to jegne on Galilea mægðe fram Bethsaida 4 pære ceastre. Bethsaida is gereht domus venatorum, pæt ponne is huntena hus. pes Philippus æfter pæs hælendes uppastignesse he bodade Cristes godspell on Sciðia mægđ̃e. pær he awehte pry men of deaঠe, ond his lichoma resteð nu on Hierapole pære ceastre 8 on Frygia mægðe, ond his dohtra twa pa halegestan fæmnan syndon pær bebyrgde on twa healfe his.

## May 2. St. Athanasius.

On pone æfteran dæg bæs monðes bið pæs halgan biscopes gemynd sancte Athanasi. he wæs biscop on pære miclan ceastre 12 Alexandria; his halignes wæs sona foretacnod on his cnihthade. pære burge biscop ær him wæs nemned Alexander; se sæt sume symbeldæge on pære cierecan, ond pa geseah he purh pa eagduru plegan micel cnihta weorod be sæs waroðe, para wæs án Athanasius. 16 pa ongan he fullwian pa oðre cnihtas on pæs sæs yסum, ond hi eodon him under hand, swa he biscop wære. ond pa sona het se biscop pone cniht him to gelædan ond hine lærde gastlicne wísdom, ond he wæs eall mid godes snyttro gefylled.

## May 3. Pope Alexander.

20 On pone priddan dæg pæs monðes biť sancte Alexandres prowung pæs geongan papan on Rome ond twegra mæssepreosta mid hine, pa wæron nemde sanctus Euentius ond sanctus Theodolus. pa Aurelianus se gesid, se fær cwealde cristene men, he ongan
24 hi nedan pat hi Criste widsocan. pa hi pæt ne gepafodon, pa het he sendan hi ealle pry on byrnendne ofn. pa nolde hi poet fýr bǽrnan ; pa het he pa mæssepreostas beheafdian ond pone papan ofstician. pa sona com stefn of heofonum, ond seo cwæð': ‘Aurelianus,
2. cyrcena C ; Ure B.
3. him om. C; bedzaida C (both times).
4. is bonne C.
5. hælendes: h added above the line B .
6. Cristes om. C; Sciæia] sumre C (!); awrehte C.
7. ond om. C ; nu om. C; Hieropolim C.
8. halgestan C. 9. healfa C.
II. Athanasi on erasure B.
'os lampadis,' which is in our language door of the lantern: he betokens the spiritual teachers of God's churches. Our Saviour selected this Philip as his follower in the country of Galilee from the town of Bethsaida. Bethsaida means domus venatorum, that 4 is, house of the hunters. After the Saviour's resurrection this Philip preached the gospel in the country of Scythia. There he awoke three men from death, and his body now rests in the town of Hierapolis in the country of Phrygia, and his two daughters, 8 very holy virgins, are buried on each side of him.

## May 2. St. Athanasius.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration of the holy bishop St. Athanasius. He was bishop in the great town of Alexandria: his holiness was at once foreshown in his childhood. 12 The bishop of the town preceding him was named Alexander : on a holiday when he was sitting in the church, he saw through the window a large number of children, of whom Athanasius was one, playing near the sea-shore. He began to baptise the other 16 children in the waves of the sea, and they submitted to him as if he were a bishop. The bishop immediately ordered the boy to be brought to him and taught him spiritual wisdom, and he was quite filled with divine knowledge.

## May 3. Pope Alexander.

On the third day of the month is the martyrdom of the young pope Alexander in home and of two mass-priests with him who were called St. Eventius and St. Theodolus. The prefect Aurelianus who killed the Christians there urged them to forswear 24 Christ. As they would not submit to this, he commanded them all three to be thrown into a burning oven. As the fire would not burn them, he ordered the mass-priests to be beheaded and the pope to be stabbed to death. Then of a sudden a voice came 28

pysum mannum pe pu her bismrodest，him is godes neorxnawong ontyned，ond pe syndon helle tintergu ontyned．＇pa swealt he sona on bære ilcan niht mid egeslice deaðe，ond his wif，seo wæs on 4 naman Seueriana，heo bebyrgde pæs papan lichoman ond para mæssepreosta arweorðlice on pære seofoðan mile pam Romebyrg on 〕æm wege Numentana．pes sanctus Alexander wæs se fifta papa æfter sancte Petre．

## May 3．The Invention of the Cross．

On pone ilcan dæg bið seo tid pot Cristes rod wæs gemeted ærest，swa us pa halgan gewritu secgað，on pone dæg pe we nemnað＇ quinta nonas Maias．pær com upp of pære eorðan wynsumes stences réc pær seo ród wæs gemeted：ond py ilcan dæge pe seo 12 rod wæs gemeted boet treow wæs geseted ofer deades monnes lichoman，ond se sona aras，ond purh pæt wundor wæs gecyðed poet pot wæs soðlice Cristes ród．

## Litanies（Cp．April 25 ）．

Ymb pas dagas utan，hwilum ær，hwilum æfter，beoð pa pry 16 dagas on pæm godes ciricum，ond Cristes folc mærsia＇letanias， pot is ponne béne ond relicgongas，foran to Cristes uppastignesse． on pæm prym dagum sceolon cuman to godes cirican ge weras ge wif，ge ealde men ge geonge，ge beowas ge peowenne to pingianne 20 to gode，for＊on pe Cristes blod wæs gelíce agoten for eallum monnum．on jæm prym dagum cristne men sceolon alǽtan heora pa woroldlican werc on pa priddan tid dæges，pæt is on undern， ond for＇t gongan mid para haligra reliquium of pa nigơan tid， ${ }_{24}$ poet is ponne nón．pa dagas sindon rilitlice to fæstenne，ond para metta to brucenne pe men bruca犬 on pæt feowertiges nihta fæsten ær eastran．ne bið alefed on pissum dagum pæt mon blod læte ơðe á clæsnungdrencas drince odさe aht feorr gewíte for worold－

[^72][^73]from heaven that said: 'Aurelianus, to these men whom thou didst revile here God's paradise is opened, and for thee are opened the tortures of hell.' He died a horrid death even on the same night, and his wife, Severiana by name, buried the 4 bodies of the pope and the mass-priests in a reverent fashion seven miles from Rome on the Via Numentana. This St. Alexander was the fifth pope after St. Peter.

## May 3. The Invention of the Cross.

On the same day is the festival of the invention of Christ's cross, 8 as the holy writings tell us, on the day that we call the third of May. There came up a smoke of delightful smell from the ground where the cross was found: and on the same day when they discovered the cross, it was laid on the body of a dead man, 12 and he rose up at once; by this miracle it was made manifest that this was verily Christ's rood.

## Litanies.

About this time, sometimes earlier, sometimes later, are the three days in the churches of God when Christian people cele- 16 brate the Litanies, that means prayers and visits of relics, before Christ's resurrection. On these three days there shall come to God's churches men and women, old and young people, male and female servants in order to pray to God, because Christ's blood 20 was shed for all people alike. On these three days Christian people are to leave their worldly labours on the third hour of the day, that is, at nine o'clock, and to go forth with the relics of the saints until the ninth hour, that is the none. On these days 24 fasts are to be regularly kept, and the food is to be used that people use during the forty days fast before Easter. It is not allowed on these days to bleed a person or ever to take purifying drinks

[^74]licre bysgunge fram pære stowe pe he sceal gode ætpeowian. pas pry dagas syndon mannes sawle lécedom ond gastlic wyrtdrenc; forסon hi sendon to healdanne mid heortan onbryrdnesse, pat is 4 mid wependum gebedum ond mid rumedlicum ælmessum ond fulre blisse ealra mænniscra feonda, forðon pe god us forgyfet his erre, gif we ure monnum forgeofad.

## May 5. The Ascension of Christ.

On pone fiftan dæg pæs monđ̈es bið se dæg pe ure dryhten to heo8 fonum astag. py dæge hine gesegon nehst his pegnas on Olivetes dune; pær he bletsade hi, ond pa gewat mid py lichoman on heofonum. py dæge eode seo eor厄e on heofon, pæt is se mon ofer engla prym, ond on Oliuetes dune syndon nu gýt pa swæðte 12 dryhtnes fotlasta. ymb pa drihtnes fotlastas timbredon cristne men seonewealte cirican wundorlice. ne mihte seo his swaঠu næfre mid nænigre oðre wisan beon pæm oðrum florum geonlicod ond gelice gehiwad. gif pær mon hwæt mænnisces on asette, ponne 16 nolde seo eorðe him onfon, peah hit wære marmarstanas, pa wæron aswengde on para onsyn pe hi pær on asetton. pæt dust pæt god pær on træd ond pai his swaða pe pær onprycced sendon, pa syndon monnum to ecre láre, ond dæghwamlice geleaffulle men nimað pæt 20 sand, ond pær hwæðre bið nænig wonung on pæm sande pæra drihtnes fotswada. Sanctus Arculfus sæde boxt pær ne mihte nænig hrof on beon*on pære cirican on pære stowe pe ure drihten onstod pa he to heofonum astag, ac pæt se weg pær wære á to 24 heofonum open para monna eagum pe him fær gebædan on pære ylcan stowe; ond he sæde port pa drihtnes fótlastas wæron beworht mid ærne hweole, ond pæs heanes wære of monnes swyran, ond bæt pær wære pyrel on middum pæm hweole, purh pat mihton 28 men ufan beorhtlice sceawian drihtnes fota swade, ond poet hi mihton mid heora handum ræcan ond niman pæs halgan dustes

1. abysgunge $\mathbf{C}$.
2. syndon C .
3. rummodicũ C.
4. forgyfo $\mathbf{C}$.
5. yrre C ; forgyfar C.
6. on to C.
7. gesawon C ; nyhst B .
8. done $B$.
9. heofon C.
II. swaðu C.
10. ymbe C; cristene $C$.
11. cyrcean C; 7 ne C.
12. nolde om. B; onfon] on ufan scealde B ; marmanstanas C .
or to go far away on worldly business from the place where one has to serve God. These three days are a medicine for a man's soul and a spiritual potion; therefore they have to be kept with compunction of the heart, that is with tears and prayers and with liberal 4 alms and with full benevolence towards all human enemies, because God will give up his wrath against us, if we forgive our brothers.

## May 5. The Ascension of Christ.

On the fifth day of the month is the day on which our Lord ascended to heaven. On this day his followers saw him for the last 8 time on the Mount of Olives; there he blessed them and there he went bodily up to heaven. On this day the earth went up to heaven, that is the man went above the glory of angels, and on the Mount of Olives there are still the traces of the Lord's foot- 12 steps. Around the footsteps of the Lord Christian folks built a wonderful round church. In no way could his trace ever be made similar to the rest of the floor in size or in colour. If anything human was put there upon it, the earth would not 16 suffer it: even if it was pieces of marble, they were shaken off into the face of those who put them there. The dust on which God had trodden and his footsteps that are imprinted there are a perpetual exhortation for men; every day believing people take 20 away the sand, and still there is no diminution of the Lord's foot-marks in the sand. St. Arculfus said that no roof could be there on the church in the place on which our Lord stood when he ascended to heaven, but that the way was always open to 24 heaven for the eyes of the people who prayed there in the said place; and he said that the Lord's foot-prints were covered with a brazen wheel, and its height was up to a man's neck, and that there was an opening in the middle of the wheel through which 28 the people from above could clearly see the Lord's foot-prints, and that they might stretch forth their hands and take some of

[^75]dǽl. ond sanctus Arculfus sæde poet pær hangade unmæte leohtfæt, ond pot wære á byrnende dæges ond nihtes ofer para drihtnes fota swaða; ond he sæde pæt æghwelce geáre py dæge æt Cristes 4 úppastignesse on middes dæges tide, æfter pon pe mæssesangas wæron geendode on pære ylcan cirican, pot pær to come pæs strongestan windes yste, ond poet se swa stronglice hrure on pa circan, $\}$ ot pær ne mihte nænig mon ænge gemete on bære circean 8 ofde on hire neahstowe gestandan ofte gesittan, ac poet ealle pa men pe pær ponne wæron lagon apænede on pære eorðan mid ofdune healdum ondwleotan, ơ poet seo ondrysnlice yst for't geleoreð. se ondrysnlica wind pret deð pæt se dæl pære ciricean ne 12 mæg habban pone hrof pær pæs hælendes fotlastas sindon under. sanctus Arculfus sæde poet he self pær wære ondweard æt pære ylcan cyrican by dæge $æ t$ Cristes uppastignesse, pa se stranga ond se forhtlica wind pær onræsde.

## May 6. St. Eadberht.

16 On pone sextan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Eadberhtes geleornes pæs arwyrðan fæder, se wæs biscop on Brytene æfter sancte Cuthberhte on pæm halgan mynstre be is nemned Lindesfarna ýg. bæm Eadberhte wæs gewunelic poet he symble feowertig daga ær eastran 20 ond feowertig daga ær Criste acennisse, p $\propto e t$ is ǽr geólum, poet he wunode on dygolre stowe on his gebedum ond on gastlicum weorcum; ond seo stow wæs ymburnen mid sǽs streamum. pa on poet lenctenfæsten, on pæm pæs mynstres broðra dydon sancte Cuth24 berhtes lic of eorðtan ond hi pot gemetton swa gesund, swa he pa gyt lifde, æfter ændlefan gearum pæs he wæs bebyrged. pa bæron hi pæs lichrægles dǽl to Eadberhte pæm biscope, ond he poet cyste mid clænre lufan ond weop port he mihte uneade ænig word ge28 cweðtan, ond cwæð: 'hwilc man mæg areccan drihtnes gefe? he pot sele才 pæm pe hine lufiað poet pa sawla lifgað́ á on pære

1. scé $\mathbf{C}$; upmæte $\mathbf{B}$.
2. á om. B.
3. swaðte C; æghwylce C.
4. cyrcean C.
5. yste] blæd C; gehrure C.
6. ne mihte om.C; ænge] nænige C; mete C .
7. hire] pære C ; neaweste mihte C .

[^76]the holy dust. St. Arculfus said that an enormous lamp was hanging there, and that it was always burning day and night above the foot-marks of the Lord, and he said that every year on the day of Christ's ascension at noon, after the service of 4 the mass had been finished in the said church, there came a very strong gust of wind, and that it rushed on the church so strongly that no man could stand or sit any space of time in the church or in its neighbourhood, but that all men who were there 8 at the time lay stretched out on the ground with faces turned downwards, until the awful blast had passed away. This horrible wind brings it about that the part of the church under which the Saviour's foot-marks are cannot have a roof. St. Arculfus i2 said that he himself had been present at the same church on the day of Christ's ascension, as the strong and fearful wind rushed upon it.

## May 6. St. Eadberht.

On the sixth day of the month is the departure of the venerable 16 father St. Eadberht, who was bishop in Britain after St. Cuthbert in the holy minster called Lindisfarne. This Eadberht was accustomed to dwell in a secret place with prayers and spiritual works every forty days before Easter and forty days before 20 Christ's birth, that is before Yule, and the place was surrounded by the flood of the sea. On the fast of Lent, when the brethren of the monastery dug up from the earth St. Cuthbert's body, they found it as unhurt as if he were still alive, eleven years after he 24 had been buried. Then they brought a part of the winding-sheet to bishop Eadberht; and he kissed it with pure love and wept so that he could hardly utter a word, and said: 'Which man can express the gifts of the Lord? He grants it to those who 28 love him that their souls live for ever in heaven on high, and he

[^77]heofonlican heannesse，ond he healde犬 pa deádan lichoman un－ gemolsnode under eorðan，of pæt hi eft cuce arísað，ponne pes middangeard byfað ond engla byman ufan singað．＇he cwæð ： 4 ＇ic wat cưlice poet seo stow ne bi犬 noht longe eqmettugu on pære sancte Cuthberhtes lichoma reste§，ond poet bi§ swiðe eadig mon pæm pe drihten forgife犬 on pære stowe reste．＇pa noht longe æfter pissum pa geuntrumade godes se leofa Eadberht biscop，ond pæs 8 æfter seofon ond feowertigum daga he onsende his gast to gode， ond his lichoma wæs geseted on pa ylcan stowe bær sancte Cuth－ berhtes lichoma ær reste．

## May 7．St．John of Beverley．

On pone seofoðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Johannes geleornes， 12 se wæs biscop on Brytone on Norłanhymbra peode．se gedyde dumbum men spræce，ond his wundor syndon awritene on istoria anglorum jæm bocum，ond his lichoma pær reste§ on pære stowe pe mon nemneð Derawudu．

## May 8．St．Michael on Garganus．

16 On pone eahteØan dæg pæs monđes bið se dæg pæt sancte Michaheles cirice ærest funden wæs on bæm munte Gargano，pær se mon wæs ofscoten mid his agenre stræle，mid by he wolde pone fearr sceotan se stod on pæs scræfes dura．

## May 8．St．Victor of Milan．

20 On pone ylcan dæg bid sancte Victores prowung pæs martyres， pæs lichoma resteð on Mediolane pære ceastre．se Victor he wæs Maura cynnes，ond he wæs Maximianus cæmpa pæs hæサnan caseres，ac he wæs cristen．pa lærde se casere hine pott he forlete ${ }_{24}$ Cristes geleafan．pa he poet ne gepafade，pa preade hine man mid witum．he het hine begeotan mid weallende leade，ac him boet no ne derede pon ma pe ceald wæter．pa het he his leaseras hine

1．heahnysse $\mathbf{C}$ ．
4．naht C ；æmtig C；on bære］pe －on resteठ C．
6．bæt on B；rester B；longe om． C；pa om．C．

8．to gode om．C．

10．on reste $\mathbf{C}$
11．gewytennys C．
12．norohymra C ；drawing of $a$ bishop＇s mitre on the margin，under it： Sce John of Beuerley by a later hand． 13．synd C ；hystoria C．
preserves the dead bodies uncorrupted under ground, until they rise again alive, when this world trembles and the trumpets of the angels sound from above.' He said: 'I know for certain that the spot on which St. Cuthbert's body rests will not long be 4 empty, and that is a very happy man whom the Lord gives rest on this spot.' Not a long time after this bishop Eadberht, the favourite of God, fell sick, and forty-seven days later he sent forth his spirit to God, and his body was buried in the same 8 place where St. Cuthbert's body rested before.

## May 7. St. John of Beverley.

On the seventh day of the month is the decease of St . John, who was bishop in Britain among the people of Northumberland. He caused a dumb man to speak, and his miracles are related in 12 the book Historia Anglorum; his body rests in the place that is called the Deirian wood (Beverley).

## May 8. St. Michael on Garganus.

On the eighth day of the month is the day when St. Michael's church was first discovered on mount Garganus, where the man 16 was shot by his own arrow with which he was going to shoot the bull that stood at the door of the cave.

## May 8. St. Victor of Milan.

On the same day is the passion of St. Victor the martyr, whose body rests in the town of Milan. This Victor was of Moorish 20 descent, and he was a soldier of the heathen emperor Maximianus, but he was a Christian. The emperor advised him to give up the faith of Christ. As he would not agree to this, he was threatened with tortures. $\mathrm{He}^{1}$ commanded molten lead to be poured on him, 24 but that did not harm him any more than cold water. Then he

[^78]lædan to pæm wuda se is gecegd ad ulmos ond hine pær beheafdian. pa cwæð' he to pæm pe hine lædon: 'secgað ge Maximiane pæm casere pæt he bið to geare deád, ond him beoð pa scancan forbrocen 4 ær pon he sy bebyrgel.' pa bebead se casere poet nænig mon pone lichoman bebyrgde siððan he wæs beheafdod, ac poet hine sceoldon forswelgan wilde deor ond wyrmas. pa coman byder tu wilddeor ond heoldon pone lichoman, oঠer æt pæm heafdum, oঠer æt pæm 8 fotum, of poet bær com to sanctus Maternus se biscop ond hine arweorðlice bebyrgde.

## May 9. Beginning of Summer.

On pone nygeঠan dæg pæs monðes bið sumeres fruma. se sumor hafað hundnigontig daga; ponne gangað pa seofon steorran 12 on uhtan úpp ond on æfen on setl.

## May 10. St. Gordianus and St. Calepodius.

On pone teogðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs martyres tid sancte Gordianes pæs lichoma resteठ æt Rome, ond his gemynd sceal beon mærsad mid mæssesongum on eallum ciricum. on pone ylcan 16 dæg bið pæs ealdan mæssepreostes prowung sancti Calepodi.

## May 12. St. Pancratius.

On pone twelftan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Pancrates prowung pæs æXelan cnihtes, se wæs fiftene geara pa he for Cristes geleafan deað geprowade. he wæs acenned on Frigia ceastre of æðelum 20 cynne ; his fæder nama wæs Cledones ond his modor noma wæs Cyriade, ac he wæs gefullwad æt Rome fram sancte Cornelie pæm papan. pa ongan Dioclitianus se hæサna casere hine læran poet he Criste wiठsoce, ond cwæð pat he hine ponne wolde swa weligne 24 gedon swa he his sunu wære. pa he pat ne gepafade, pa het he hine beheafdian on $p æ m$ wege pe æt Rome is nemned Aurelia. pær is his lichoma bebyrged ond his cirice getimbred ơ pysne ondweardan dæg.

[^79]bade his jesters lead him to the wood that is called ad ulmos and behead him there. Then he said to those who conducted him: 'Tell ye the emperor Maximianus that he will die this year, and his shanks will be broken before he is buried.' Then the emperor 4 decreed that nobody was to bury the body after the execution, but that wild beasts and worms should devour it. Then two wild beasts came there and guarded the body, one at its head, the other at its feet, until the bishop St. Maternus arrived and 8 reverently buried it.

## May 9. Beginning of Summer.

On the ninth day of the month is the beginning of summer. Summer has ninety days; then the seven stars rise at daybreak and set in the evening.

## May 10. St. Gordianus.

On the tenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Gordianus whose body rests at Rome, and his memory shall be glorified with mass-songs in all the churches. On the same day is the martyrdom of the old mass-priest St. Calepodius.

## May 12. St. Pancratius.

On the twelfth day of the month is the passion of the noble youth St. Pancratius, who was fifteen years old when he suffered death for the Christian faith. He was born in the country of Phrygia of an illustrious family; his father's name was Cledonius, and his 20 mother's name Cyriada, and he was baptised at Rome by the pope St. Cornelius. Then the pagan emperor Diocletianus advised him to forswear Christ, and declared that he then would make him as wealthy as if he were his own son. As he would not consent to ${ }_{2} 4$ this, he ordered him to be beheaded on the road that at Rome is called Aurelia. There his body is buried and his church is built up to the present day.

[^80]21. gefullod C.

## May 14．St．Victor and St．Corona．

On pone feowerteogðan dæg pæs monðes bið para haligra prowung sancte Victores ond sancte Corónan．se Victor wæs from Cilicia pære mægðe，ond he wæs Antoninus cæmpa bæs caseres， 4 ac he gelyfde on Crist．pa Sebastianus，se hæサna Ægypta gesið， ongon hine nedan to deofolgelde．pa he pot ne gepafede，pa het he sumne scinlæcan him sellan etan poet flæsc，pæt wæs geættred mid py werrestan attre，ond him boct ne sceðede．pa 8 het he hine eft cwicne beflean．pa wæs oðres cempan wif，seo wæs on naman Corona，seo wæs geong ond wæs an gear gebrydod ond feower mona犬；seo cwæ犬 to him ：＇eadig eart pu，Victor，ond pin pa halgan weorc sendon eadige．ic geseo twegen beagas cuman 12 of heofonum，se mára is pin ond se læssa is min．＇ond pa for pære gesyh酸 gelyfde pæt wif on Crist，ond pa het se gesiס＇hi buta gemartyrian．

## May 15．The Day of Pentecost．

On pone fifteogðan dæg pæs monðes bið se micla dæg pe is 16 nemned Pentecosten．se dæg wæs mære on pære ealdan ǽ ær Cristes cyme，for®on pe on pone dæg god spræc to Moyse of heofonum geherendum eallum Israhela folce．ond by dæge god sealde his ǽ ond his bebodu bæm ylcan folce on twam stænenum 20 bredum awritene on Sinai pære dune；ond eft æfter Cristes upp－ astignesse to heofonum by ilcan dæge he onsænde his jegnum pone halgan gast，ond ealra para monna wæs on anum huse hund－ teontig ond twentig．pa feringa wæs geworden sweg of heofonum 24 swa swa stranges windes sweg：ond se sweg gefylde pæt hus pær hi sæton，ond ofer heora ælcne onsundran sæt swa swa fýr，ond hi mihton pa sona sprecan on æghwelc para gepeoda pe under heofonum is ；ond pa hælendes pegnas mihtan siððan dón heofonlico

[^81][^82]
## May 14. St. Victor and St. Corona.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the saints St. Victor and St. Corona. This Victor came from the country of Cilicia; he was a soldier of the emperor Antoninus, yet he believed in Christ. Sebastian, the heathen prefect of 4 Egypt, tried to compel him to worship idols. As he would not assent to this, he bade a certain sorcerer give him meat that was poisoned with the strongest poison, and that did not hurt him. Then he ordered him to be flayed alive. There was the wife of 8 another soldier, Corona by name, who was young and had been married one year and four months; she said to him : 'Blessed art thou, Victor, and thy holy works are blessed. I see two crowns coming from heaven, the larger one is thine, and the smaller is 12 mine.' On account of this apparition the woman believed in Christ, and then the prefect ordered them both to be martyred.

## May 15. The Day of Pentecost.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the great day that is called Pentecost. This day was celebrated in the olden times before 16 Christ's coming, because on this day God spoke from heaven to Moses, while all the people of Israel listened. On this day God gave the same people his law and his commandments written on two stone tables on Mount Sinai; and again after Christ's ascen- 20 sion to heaven he sent his apostles the Holy Ghost on the same day, and all the men in one house were a hundred and twenty. All at once a sound as of a mighty wind came there from heaven; the sound filled the house where they were sitting, and over every one 24 of them separately there hovered fire, as it were, and they could suddenly speak in all the tongues that are under heaven. The Saviour's followers were afterwards able to perform heavenly

[^83]22. Jara om. C; •XX. 7 hundt. C.
23. sweg om. C.
24. swa swa] swylce $C$; strang $C$.
25. inne sæton C.
26. ba om. B; æghwylc C; jeoda C.
27. hælendas C.
wundor purh pone gast. pæm gaste æghwelc gefullwad man nu onfeht purh biscopa handa onsetenesse, ond se gast wunad mid æghwelcne para pe gód deð', ond he gefyhð on jæs clænan mannes 4 heortan swa swa culfre, ponne heo bađał on smyltum wætre on hluttere wællan.

## May 18. Pope John.

On pone eahtateogðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Johannes tid pæs pápan ond pæs martyres, se gedyde purh godes miht 8 blindum men gesihðe. pone Johannem ofsloh for æfestum Theodoricus, Gotena cyning, in Rauenna pære ceastre ; ond sum westensetla on pæm ealande pe Liparus is nemned sæde scipliðendum monnum pot he gesege Johannes sawle \}æs pápan lædan pone 12 cyning pe hine ofslog gebundenne on ece wite. he cwæð se godes peow to bæm scipliðendum: 'gerstan dæge on pa nygeØan tid dæges, bat is on pone non, Theodoricus wæs gelæded ungyred ond unscod ond gebunden be pæm handum betweoh Johanne pæm 16 pápan ond Simachum pone ealdormon, ond he wæs fram him aworpen on byrnende seað on pysum neahealande pat is nemned Vulcania.' pa scipliðende pa pat geherende behydelice hi mearcedon pone dæg ond cerdon eft to Etelwara mægđte, pær hi pone cyning 20 ær lifigendne wiston, ond hi pa hine gemetton deadne py ilcan dæge pe his wíte bæm godes begne ætéwed wæs. 〕æt wæs swiðte riht poet he fram pæm mannum twæm wære onsended on pæt ece fýr pa he ær unrihtlice ofsloh on pyssum life. poet wæs 24 Theodoricus se cyning pone we nemnað peodric.

May 20. St. Basilla.

On pone twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancta Basillan tid pære cynelican fæmnan. seo wæs on Rome, ond heo onfeng godes geleafan purh sancte Eugenian lare pære halgan fæmnan; ac heo

[^84]miracles by virtue of the spirit. Every baptised man now receives the spirit by imposition of the bishops' hands, and the spirit dwells in all those who do good, and it sinks into the heart of the pure man as a dove, when it bathes in quiet water in a clear well- 4 spring.

## May 18. Pope John.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the pope and martyr St. John, who by God's power gave back the eye-sight to a blind man. This John was killed out of enmity by Theodoricus, 8 King of the Goths, in the town of Raveuna ; and a hermit in the desert on the isle called Lipara told some mariners that he had seen the soul of Pope John leading the king that had slain him in fetters to eternal torture. The servant of God said to the 12 mariners: 'Yesterday at the ninth hour of the day, that is, at three o'clock, Theodoric without clothes and shoes, and bound by the hands was led away between Pope John and the prefect Symmachus, and he was thrown by them into a burning pit on the 16 neighbouring island called Vulcania.' The mariners hearing this carefully marked the day and returned to the country of Italy, where they formerly knew the king who was then living, and they found he had died on the same day on which his punishment had 20 been shown to the servant of God. That was highly proper that he was thrown into the everlasting fire by the two men whom he had unjustly killed in this life. That was the King Theodoricus whom we call Theodric.

## May 20. St. Basilla.

On the twentieth day of the month is the festival of St.:Basilla, the noble maiden. She lived in Rome and embraced the belief in God through St. Eugenia the holy woman's teaching ; but before

[^85]20. lifi $(\mathrm{g})$ ende B C: in B erasure of a letter after d, possibly n ; wiston] forleton C ; eft hine bær d. gem. C. 21. beowe C ; ætywed C . 23. ær] her C.

25 . sce C.
wæs ær beweddad sumum æðelum hæðnan were，se wæs on noman Pompeius．pa he pa gehyrde pot heo wæs cristenu，pa ferde he to hire huse ond forbead pæm duruweardum pot heo hine hire 4 gesægdon．pa onbead Basilla him ond cwæ犬：＇ongytt pu pis patt ic næbbe nænigne intingan pe to geseonne ne pe to gegretanne．＇ he pa wæs swiðe gedrefed ond ferde to pæm casere Gallieno ond hine apenede beforan pæm ond cwæð＇：＇fultumiað̀ eowrum Rómwa－ 8 rum ：mid hwelcum monnum magon ge onheldan eowerra feonda swyrban，gif we usse bryde an forlætað？＇pa gedemde se casere poet Basilla onfenge pone brydguman ofte mid sweorde forwurde． pa heo pa wæs neded to him，pa cwæð heo：＇ic hæbbe brydguman， 12 boet is Crist，cininga cyning．＇pa wæs heo sona ofslegen mid sweorde for Criste．

## May 25．St．Urbanus．

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bi犬t sancte Urbanes gemynd pæs papan，se wæs feower gear on Rome papa ond breo 16 monað ond fif ond twentig daga，ond monigne æðelne mon he gecierde to Cristes geleafan，ond he is bebyrged on pæm mynstre pe hatte Prætextati ond on pæm wege pe Appia is nemned．

## May 26．St．Augustine．

On pone sex ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte ${ }_{20}$ Augustines gemynd pæs biscopes，se ærest fullwiht brohte on pas Breotone on Engla peode ；ond his biscopsetl wæs on Dorobernensis pære ceastre，boxt wæs on Cantwarabyrg，ond his wundor wæs poet he sealde blindum menn gesihðe；ond his siðfatas ealle to Breotone 24 ond his gastlice lare syndon awritene on Ongelcynnes stere，pæt is on historia Anglorum．

I．hæðenum C．
2．he ba］he C ；cristen $C$ ．
3．heo］hig C．
4．gesægde $B$ ；ongitst $C ; \$$ is næbbe ic C．

5．gretanne C．6．galliena BC．
7．pæm］him C；fultumad B，full－ temiă C ；eowre rómwara C ．

[^86]this she had been betrothed to some noble pagan, Pompeius by name. When he heard that she was a Christian, he went to her house and forbade the door-keepers to announce him to her. Basilla sent him word and said: 'Learn thou this that I have 4 no reason to see thee or to greet thee.' He was sorely troubled, went to the emperor Gallienus, and prostrating himself before him said: 'Help your Romans; with which men can you bow the neck of your enemies, if we leave our brides alone?' Then the emperor 8 decreed that Basilla was to accept her bridegroom or to die by the sword. When she was compelled to accept him, she said: 'I have a bridegroom, that is Christ, the King of Kings.' After this she was immediately killed with the sword for Christ's sake.

## May 25. St. Urbanus.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of the pope St. Urbanus, who was pope in Rome four years, three months and twenty-five days. He converted many a noble man to the faith of Christ, and he is buried in the coemeterium Protextati 16 on the road called Appia.

## May 26. St. Augustine.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Augustine, who first brought baptism into Britain among the English people. His episcopal seat was in the town of 20 Dorobernia, that is at Canterbury, and it was a miracle of his that he gave eye-sight to a blind man. His travels to Britain and his spiritual teachings are all described in the history of the English people, that is in Historia Anglorum.

[^87]May 29. St. Sisinnius, St. Martyrius, St. Alexander.
On pone nygan ond twentegðan dæg pæs monđes bið para halegra martyra tid sancti Sisinni ond sancti Martyri ond sancti Alexandri, pa prowedan wuldorfæstne martyrdom for Criste.

## May 31. St. Petronella.

4 On pone an ond pritegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancta Petronellan tid pære fæmnan. heo wæs sancte Petres dohtor para apostola aldres, ond heo wæs swide wlitegu fæmne on Rome. pa ongann bære burge gerefa hire biddan to wife, se wæs on noman
8 Flaccus. pa onbead heo him pot he pæs æfter seofan dagum hire to onsænde all pa gesiðwif ond pa æðelan fæmnan pe pær wæron, pret heo mid pæm mihte feran to pæm brydpingum. pa stod heo ealle pa seofon dagas on gebedum ond god bæd pret heo on 12 mæg thade hire lif geendade. pa on pæm seofơan dæge com hire tó Nicomedes se mæssepreost ond hire sealde husl, ond heo pa sona onsende hire gast to gode, ond ealle pa gesiðwif ond pa fæmnan pe pær to coman dedan hyre licpenunga ond læddon 16 hi to byrgenne.
ponne prymelces monað bið geendod, ponne bið' seo niht eahta tida lang ond se dæg sextene tida.

## June.

On pam syxtan monðe ${ }^{\text {ºn }}$ on geare bið pritig daga. se monað 20 is nemned on læden Junius, ond on ure gepeode se ærra lið́a, forðon seo lyft bið ponne smylte ond pa windas, ond monnum bið ponne gewunelic pæt hi liðað ponne on sæs bryme.

## June 1. Two Mass-songs for St. Priscus and St. Nicomedes.

On pone ærestan dæg pæs monðes belimpað twegen mæsse24 songas. se ærra bið on pæm ealdan sacramentorium, pæt is on pæm ealdan mæssebocum on sancte Prisces gemynd pæs martyres ;

[^88]May 29. St. Sisinnius, St. Martyrius, St. Alexander.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the festival of the holy martyrs St. Sisinnius and St. Martyrius and St. Alexander, who suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ.

## May 31. St. Petronella.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the festival of the 4 virgin St. Petronella. She was the daughter of St. Peter, chief of the apostles, and she was a beautiful maiden at Rome. The town-reeve demanded her in marriage: his name was Flaccus. Then she told him that after seven days he should send her all 8 the ladies and noble women who were there that she might proceed with them to the nuptials. Then she remained in prayer all the seven days and prayed to God that she might end her life as a virgin. On the seventh day there came to her the mass-priest 12 Nicomedes and gave her the housel, and at once she sent forth her ghost to God ; and all the ladies and the women who had come there performed the last offices for her and conducted her to the grave.
.When the month of May is ended, the night lasts eight and the day sixteen hours.

## June.

The sixth month in the year has thirty days. This month is called Iunius in Lațin, and in our language the first Lida [mild 20 month], because the air and the winds at that time are pleasant, and men are then accustomed to sail over the sea.

## June 1. Two Mass-songs for St. Priscus and St. Nicomedes.

To the first day of the month belong two mass-songs. The former is in the old sacramentorium, that is in the old mass-book, 24
8. hire] hig C.
9. alle C; ba pe C.
10. $\mathrm{Đa} \mathrm{C}$.
11. bæd god C.
13. nicodemus (!) C ; gesealde C ; pa om. C.

[^89]oder bið ou pæm niwran bocum on sancte Nicomedes gemýnd pæs martyres.

## June 2. St. Erasmus.

On pone æfteran dæg pæs monđes bið sancte Erasmes tíd, se 4 wæs biscop on Antiochia ceastre. he wæs fæger on ansyne ond ænlic, ond his eagan wæron swelce sunnan leoma. pa on pa tid bebead Dioclitianus se casere pæt cristne men guldan deofolgeldum. pa gewat se biscop on westen ond bær eardade seofon gear, ond 8 him pær bær hræfn mete to, ond missenlico wilddeor him pær comon to ond hine weorðedon. pa com him godes engel to ond hine alædde panon on Italia mægðe, poet is on Etelwara lande, in Ludica pære ceastre ; pær he awehte deadne mon of deaðe, ond jurh 12 pat wundor eall pæt folc onfeng fullwihte. pa hét Maximianus se casere hine lædan to his deofolgelde, pat he pam gulde. pa stod pær gyldenu onlicnes twelf elna heah, ond of pære com gán micel draca ond abát pone priddan dæl pæs hæðnan folces beforan pæm 16 biscope. pa het se casere hine dón on carcern; pa æt midre niht ætywde hine sanctus Michahel se heahengel ond hine út alædde of pære ceastre, ond pa gemette he scip ond he astag on paet scip ond mid py oferlað pa mægðe, pæt he com on oðre mægðe to pære 20 ceastre pe Formeę is nemned ; pær he gereste seofon dagas, ond pær com stefn of heofonum ond hine cede to pære écan reste. pa bæd he god pat æghwelc mon pe him gebæde on pære stowe pær his eardung wæs pat he jæs hæfde mede wi犬 god, ond bat his 24 gast æghwelcne sæternes dæg ond sunnandæg moste beon on pære ilcan stowe. pa cwæ'ð seo stefn eft of heofonum : 'eal hit bi' swa pu biddest.' ond pa onsende he his pone sigefæstan gast to gode.

## June 2. St. Marcellinus and St. Petrus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið para eadigra weora tíd sancte Marcellines

[^90]Io. on] in C; f . is on E. 1. om. C.
II. Jucridam C ; the original reading of this name appears to be Sidugridum : other MSS. have Lucrido, Lucida, etc. $C f . A S S .21,207^{\text {a }}$.
13. deofolgylde C.
to the memory of St. Priscus the martyr ; the second is in the new book to the memory of St. Nicomedes the martyr.

## June 2. St. Erasmus.

On the second day of the month is the festival of St. Erasmus, who was bishop in the town of Antioch. He was handsome 4 elegant in appearance, and his eyes were like sunlight. At this time the emperor Diocletian commanded that the Christians should sacrifice to the idols. Then the bishop went into the desert and lived there seven years; a raven brought him food there, 8 and divers wild animals came and honoured him. Then God's angel came to him and led him thence to Italy, that is the country of the Italians, to the town of Ludica (?); there he awakened a dead man from death, and in consequence of this miracle all the 12 people received baptism. The emperor Maximianus then ordered him to be led to his idol, that he might sacrifice to it. There stood a golden image twelve cubits high, and a big dragon came forth from it and devoured one-third of the heathen people in the pre- 16 sence of the bishop. The emperor commanded him to be put into prison; at midnight the archangel St. Michael appeared and led him out of the town. There he met a ship, went into it, and therewith sailed across the sea (?), so that he came to another 20 country to the town called Formiæ. There he rested seven days, and there came a voice from heaven calling him to eternal rest. Then he besought God that every man that would pray on the spot where his habitation had been might receive a reward from God, 24 and that his ghost might be in the same place every Saturday and Sunday. Then the voice from heaven said: 'It will all be as thou prayest.' Upon this he gave up to God his victorious spirit.

## June 2. St. Marcellinus and St. Petrus.

On the same day is the festival of the blessed men St. Marcel- 28

[^91]pæs mæssepreostes ond sancte Petres pæs cristneres．pa dydon manego wundor on Rome ond prowedon monigfealdne martyrdom under bæm deman pe Serenus wæs nemned．ond ba æt nehstan 4 he het lædan hi feorr on pone wudu，se wæs genemned silua nigra， se swearta wudu，ond he is nu nemned for byssa haligra áre silua candida，se hwíta wudu；ond he bebead pat hi mon pær beheaf－ dade，ond hi pa hi gecyston，ond pa wæron hi beheafdade．ond 8 pa sægde se mon eallum folce，se pe hi beheafdade，boxt he gesege hyra sawle pa hi ut eodon of pæm lichoman，swelce heo wæren mid gimmum gefretwade ond mid goldebeorhtu $m$ hreglu $m$ gegerede， ond englas mid heora hondum heo gefeonde bæren to heofonum． 12 pæs monnes nama wæs be hi beheáfdade Dorotheus；ond he pæs dyde hreowsunga and onfeng fullwihte ond wæs to gode gecierred．

## June 2．St．Arthemius．

On pone ylcan dæg prowade martyrdom for Criste sanctus Arthemius．se wæs ær carcernweard，ac he gelyfde hwæðre to 16 gode for pæm wundrum pe he geseah $æ t$ pyssum halgum weorum Marcelline ond Petre；ond his wif gelefde mid hine，pære nama wæs Candida，ond heora dohter，pære noma wæs Virgo．pa het se dema pone carcernweard slean mid sweorde for pæm geleafan，ond 20 patt wif ond pa dohtar weorpan on seaঠt ond pær mid stanum offellan．

## June 9．St．Columba or Columchille．

On pone nygeঠan dæg pæs monðes bi＇ð pæs halgan mæsse－ prenstes tid sancte Columban，pone nemna犬 Sceottas Columchille． se com of Scottum to Breotone ond gelærde Peohtas to fullwihte 24 ond getimbrede him mynster on pæm ealonde pe is nemned Híi， ond he dyde monig heofonlic wundor．his wundra wæs sum poet tu gesinhiwan spræcon ymb hine ealle niht，oむ pæt hi slæp ofereode． pa ongan se tún bernan on pære niht；pa forburnon ealle para

[^92]7．ond pa］ond C．
8．gesawe C．
9．wæren： n added later on B ； swylce hig wæron C．

10．beorhtũ golde C ；hreglum om． $\mathbf{C}$ ；gegyrede $\mathbf{C}$ ．

I I．heo］hig C；fægnigende bæron C．
linus the mass-priest and St. Petrus the baptiser. They performed many miracles at Rome and suffered divers tortures under the judge called Serenus. At last he ordered them to be led far away to the wood that was called silva nigra, the black wood, and now 4 in honour of these saints it is called silva candida, the white wood. He commanded that they should there be beheaded, and after they had kissed each other, they were executed. The man who beheaded them told all the people that he had seen their souls when they left 8 the bodies, as if they were adorned with gems and attired in garments shining with gold, and that angels had joyfully borne them to heaven on their hands. The name of the man who beheaded them was Dorotheus, and he did penance for it, received baptism 12 and was converted to God.

## June 3. St. Arthemius.

On the same day St. Arthemius suffered martyrdom for Christ. He was first a jailer, but nevertheless he believed in God on account of the miracles which he saw wrought by these holy men, 16 Marcellinus and Petrus; and his wife whose name was Candida became a believer with him, also their daughter whose name was Virgo. The judge then ordered the jailor to be slain with the sword for his faith, and the wife and daughter to be thrown into a 20 pit and to be destroyed there by stoning.

## June 4. St. Columba or Columchille.

On the ninth day of the month is the tide of the holy mass-priest St. Columba, whom the Scots call Columchille. He came to Britain from Ireland and converted the Picts to baptism by his teaching and 24 built for himself a monastery on the island called Iona, and performed many a divine miracle. It was one of his miracles that two married people spoke about him all night until sleep came over them. On this night the town began to burn; the houses 28

[^93]20. ond he het $C$; on anne $C$; offyllan C .
22. tid] gemynd $C$; columba $B$.
25. wæs sum] sum is C.
26. twa gesinhiwu $\mathbf{C}$.
27. byrnan C.
monna hus pe on pæm tune wæron, butan para gesinhigna pe ymb hine spræcon. pa on morgenne het pære beode biscop pa gesinhiwan cuman to him ond frægn hi mid hwi hi gescildan heora hús 4 wit pæs fyres frecennysse, ond cwæð pot hi pot hæfdon oठみe to gode geeárnad mid godum dædum odte hi pat hæfdon gedon mid yflum scinlacum. pa cwædon hi pethi naঠer ne scinncræftas cuðan ne hi mid nængum godum weorcum baet noht swiðe to gode 8 geearnod hæfden, butan pæt an bot hi on pære nihte spræcon ymb pone halgan wer sancte Columban. pa ongeat se biscop pat heora hus purh pat wæron gescylde wið pæs fyres frecennisse, forðon hi on pæm husum dydon pæs halgan gemynd.

## June 10. St. Barnabas.

12 On pone teoge $\begin{aligned} & \text { an } \\ & \text { dæg pæs moñes bið sancte Barnabes tíll. }\end{aligned}$ se wæs Cristes apostola discipul, forðæm his noma is gereht on læden filius consolationis, pæt is on ure gepeode frofre sunu. he wæs acenned on Cypro pæm ealonde, ond he wæs diacon æfter 16 bære ealdan ǽ beawe; ac he pa gelyfde on Crist ond bebohte his lond ond poet weor't gesealde hælendes pegnum ond ferde mid Pawle feorr ond wide geond middangeard ond monige peoda gelærde to godes geleafan, ond on para anre him mon sealde attor 20 drincan, ond him pcet hwæðre ne eglede.

## June 15. St. Vitus.

On pone fifteogðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Vites prowung; he wæs seofon geára cniht pa he campode for Criste. ærest his fæder mid médum hine wolde oncerran from Cristes geleafan: ${ }^{2}+\mathrm{ba}$ ne mihte he. pa sealde he hine Valeriane pæm gerefan, ond he hine swencte mid wítum ond he hine ne mihte oferswidan. pa ætýwde him dryhtnes engel ond hine gelædde to sumum sǽ ond his festerfæder mid hine; pær hi gemetton scip, ond on jæm se

[^94]of all the men who were in the town were burnt except that of the married couple who had talked about him. In the morning the bishop of the people bade the two yoke-mates come to him and asked them how they had protected their house against the danger 4 of the fire; he said they had either deserved it by good deeds before God, or else that they had done it by wicked sorcery. Then they said that neither of them did understand sorcery, and that they had not deserved it from God for any good deeds, except that 8 during the night they had been talking about the holy man St. Columba. The bishop perceived that thereby their house had been shielded against the danger of the fire, because they had made mention of the saint in the house.

## June 10. St. Barnabas.

On the tenth day of the month is St. Barnabas' festival. He was the disciple of Christ's apostles, therefore his name is translated into Latin filius consolationis, that is in our language son of consolation. He was born in the island of Cyprus, and he was a 16 deacon according to the custom of the old law ; but he believed in Christ, sold his land, gave the money to the Saviour's followers, and wandered about with St. Paul far and wide over the world and converted many nations to the belief in God; in one of 20 them they gave him poison to drink, and yet it did not trouble him.

## June 15. St. Vitus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the passion of St. Vitus; he was a boy of seven years when he fought for Christ. His father 24 first wanted to win him over with presents from the Christian faith, but he could not. Then he gave him up to the reeve Valerianus, who afflicted him with torments without being able to overpower him. Then the Lord's angel appeared to him and 28 led him to the sea and his foster-father with him. There they

[^95]23. hine w. m. m. C; oncyrran C.
24. ualerianu.
25. ne mihte hine C.
26. him om. B. drihtenes C; sumre C.
27. fosterfæder C; gemytton $C$; on bæm om. C. ; gelædde on $\ddagger \mathbf{f}$.
engel hi lædde of Lucania pære mægđe ofer pone sǽ on ođter land. pær he gebælde Dioclitianus sunu pæs caseres from deofolseocnesse, ond se casere him bead gold ond seolfor ond deorwyrðe gerelan 4 ond half his ríce wið̀ pon pe he forlete Cristes geleáfan, ond he pon wiðsóc. pa het se casere meltan on hwere leád ond scipteoran ond pic, ond he het pone cniht on pæs hweres welm asettan, ond him pæt no ne geeglde; ah godes engel hine pa gelædde ond his fester8 fæder mid hine sanctum Modestum on pæs flodes neaweste se is cweden Siler. pær gesegon cristne men heora sawla fleogan to heofonum swa swa culfran, ond hi wæron seofon siðum hwittran ponne snaw ; ond earnas heoldon pa lichoman pær preo dagas, of 12 bat pær com to sum arfæst wif ofer pone flod, seo wæs on noman Florentia. ond hire pa ætýwde pæs cildes gast on pæm wættre pæm wife ond het hi bebyrgan heora lichoman; ond heo pa hi bebyrgde on pære stowe seo is cweden [ager] Marianus.

## June 16. St. Ferreolus and St. Ferrucius.

On pone sextegðan dæg pæs monðes bi犬 para eadigra weora prowung sancte Ferreones pæs mæssepreostes ond sancte Feruciones زæs diacones, pa prowedon martyrdom for Criste on pære ceastre Bisoncensi under Claudium bæm gerefan. se wolde hi mid feo 20 beswícan boet hi Criste wiðsocan ; pa hi pat ne gepafedon, pa het he him pa tungan forceorfan, ac hi spræcon butan tungan, swa hi ær dydon, ond god heredon. pa het he hi slean mid sweorde, ond hi pa onsendon heora gastas, ond pær com micel wynsum 24 stenc; ond cristne men bebyrgdon heora lichoman on pæm ylcan scræfe pær hi ær gode peowedon.

## June 17. St. Nicander and St. Blastus.

On pone seofontegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Nicandres tid pæs martyres, pæs gemynd sceal beon mærsad mid mæsse-

[^96]found a ship, on which the angel brought them away from the province of Lucania over the sea to another country. There he cured the son of the emperor Diocletian from madness, and the emperor offered him gold and silver and precious raiment and one 4 half of his empire for his forswearing the belief in Christ, and still he refused. Then the emperor ordered lead and ship-tar and pitch to be melted in a caldron, and ordered the lad to be put into the boiling caldron, and this did not afflict him. But God's angel 8 conducted him and his foster-father St. Modestus with him to the neighbouring river which is called Silarus. There Christian men saw their souls flying to heaven like doves, and they were seven times whiter than snow. Eagles protected the bodies there three 12 days until a pious woman, Florentia by name, came there across the river. The lad's spirit appeared to the woman on the water and commanded her to bury their bodies, and she buried them in the place that is called [ager] Marianus.

## June 16. St. Ferreolus and St. Ferrucius.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the passion of the holy men Ferreolus the mass-priest and Ferrucius the deacon, who suffered martyrdom for Christ in the town of Besançon under the reeve Claudius. He tried to seduce them with money to abjure 20 Christ; as they would not assent to this, he ordered their tongues to be cut off, but they spoke without tongues as they had done before, and praised God. Then he ordered them to be slain with the sword, and they gave up their ghosts, and there came forth a 24 strong and pleasant smell. Christian men buried their bodies in the same cave where they formerly had served God.

## June 17. St. Nicander and St. Blastus.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Nicander, whose memory is to be celebrated with mass- 28

[^97]songum, ond his mæsse bið geseted on bæm eldran mæssebocum. ond on pone ylcan dæg bid sancte Blastes prowung pæs martyres on Rome, se prowade fyres bryne for Criste ond tu hund cristenra 4 monna mid hine ond tu ond syxtig.

## June 18. St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus.

On pone eahtategðan dæg pæs monðes bið para æðelra wera prowung sancte Marces ond sancte Marcellines. pat wæron gebroðra, ond hi wæron begen cristene. pa bebead Dioclitianus se 8 casere pæt hi guldon deofolgyldum, ofto hi man beheafdade. pa hi pa eodon to pære beheafdunga, pa com him ongean wepende fæder ond modor ond hiora wif tu mid monegum cildum ond halsedon hi poet hi forletan pone Cristes geleafan. pa oncierde 12 him seo gehygd to deofolgylde. pa ongeat poet sanctus Sebastianus se cristna wer; pa ongan he him secgan hu lytel ond hu scomlic pæs mannes lif bid her on worolde, ond hu long ond hu ondrysnlic poet ece wite bið', ond hu wuldorlic seo ece eadignes bið, of pæt 16 him seo heorte eft to Criste gecerde; ond hi pa gecyston hi ond pa wæron for Criste gemartyrad.

## June 19. St. Gervasius and St. Protasius.

On pone nygentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið para haligra gebroðra tid sancte Geruasi ond sancte Protasi. hi wæron getwinnas, 20 ond heora fæder noma wæs Vitalis ond heora modor Valeria, ond hie wæron bú gode swiठle gecorene, ond æfter heora geleornesse Astachius se gesiơ nedde hi pat hi Criste wið̈socan. pa hi poet ne gepafedon, pa het he swingan pone Geruasi, of pot he his 24 gast onsende, ond pone Protasi beheafdian ; ond æfter monegum gearum heora gastas æteawdon Ambrosie pæm biscope ond him getæhton heora lichoman on eorðan gehydde, ond he pa hi hof upp ond getimbrede pær cyricean on hyra naman ond pa lichoman 28 on pa gesette on Mediolana pære ceastre.

[^98][^99]songs, and his mass is appointed in the older mass-books. On the same day is the passion of St. Blastus the martyr in Rome, who suffered death by fire for Christ's sake and two hundred and sixtytwo Christian people with him.

## June 18. St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the illustrious men St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus. They were brothers, and both were Christians. The emperor Diocletian commanded that they should sacrifice to the idols, or else be be- 8 headed. As they went to the execution, their father and mother and their two wives with many children came to meet them and implored them to forsake the faith of Christ. When their mind turned to the worship of idols, St. Sebastian, the Christian 12 hero, heard of this and began to show them how insignificant and how shameful a man's life is in this world, and how long and how fearful the eternal punishment, and how glorious the eternal happiness, until their hearts turned to Christ again ; and they kissed 16 each other and were martyred for Christ's sake.

## June 19. St. Gervasius and St. Protasius.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the tide of the holy brethren St. Gervasius and St. Protasius. They were twins, and their father's name was Vitalis, and their mother's Valeria. They 20 were both much beloved by God, and after their parents' decease the thane Astasius urged them to forswear Christ. As they would not agree to this, he ordered Gervasius to be beaten until he gave up his ghost, and Protasius to be beheaded. After many years 24 their spirits appeared to bishop Ambrosius and showed him their bodies hidden in the earth; he took them up and built a church there named after them and put their bodies into it in the town of Milan.
16. eft seo heorte C; gecyrde C. 23. ond he het bone C.
17. gemartyrade C.
20. uitale C. ; modor noma wæs C; ualerię B .
21. gode butu C; gewytennysse C.
22. astacius C .
35. ætywdon C
26. getæhte (!) B ; ahydde C; hof upp] up adyde C.
27. pær om. B ; cyrcan C.
28. Ond pa B.

## June 22．St．James the less．

On pone twa ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs apostoles ond pæs godes ærendracan gemynd pe on gewritum is nemned Jacobus Alphei．pat wæs Cristes modergan sunu，sancta Marian 4 sweostorsunu，forpon he is cweden on gewritum frater domini， drihtnes broðor ；ond æfter drihtnes upastignesse he wæs biscop on Hierusalem．ne æt he næfre flæsc ne he win ne dranc ne he wyllenra hrægla ne breac，ac linenra ealra，ne he bæ犬es gymde 8 ne he his loccas mid scearum ne wanode ne he his beard mid seaxe ne scear；ac he á singallice him to gode gebæd，pæt him seo hyd aheardod wæs on pæm cneowum swa olfendan cneo beod．pone Jacobum Judea leorneras ofslogan for Cristes læ才才um mid web－ 12 wyrhtan rode；ac seo his unsynnige cwalu wæs swa gewrecen boet sona coman mid weorode twegen caseras fram Rome ond towurpon ealle pa burh Hierusalem ond pa pe pær on eardadan slogan ond mid hungre acwealdan ond onweg bebohton．

## June 22．St．Alban．

16 On pone ilcan dæg bið＇sancte Albanes prowung，se prowade on pisse Breotone martyrdom for Criste．purh sumne preost he wæs gelæred to godes geleáfan．pa bebead sum hæðen ealdormon his cæmpum poet hi sohton pone preost on Albanes húse．pa dyde 20 Albanus on hine pæs preostes cæppan ond eode ongean pæm cæmpan；ond hi hine gebundon ond læddon to pæm déman，ond se hine mid miclum wítum préade bart he Criste wiðsoce．pa he pat ne gepafode，pa het he line lædan upp on sume dune ond hine 24 bær beheafdian．pær Albanus abæd æt gode bat pær færinga com upp wætres welle beforan his fotum；ond pæm menn pe hine beheafdade pæm sona afeollan pa eagan bu of pæm heafde．seo stow pær Albanus prowade is neah pære ceastre pe Bryttwalas nemdon 28 Verolamium ond Aengla peod nemnad nu Wætlingaceaster．

[^100]
## June 22. St. James the less.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the commemoration of the apostle and messenger of God who in Scripture is called James the son of Alpheus. This was a son of Christ's aunt, St. Mary's sister's son ; therefore in Scripture he is called frater domini, the 4 Lord's brother. After the Lord's ascension he was bishop in Jerusalem. He never ate meat nor drank wine nor used woollen garments, but only linen ones, nor did he care for bathing, nor did he shorten his locks with scissors nor clip his beard with a knife; 8 but he always earnestly prayed to God, so that his skin grew hard on the knees as the knees of a camel are. This James was killed by the Jewish scribes with a weaver's beam because they hated Christ, but his innocent death was revenged in this way that two 12 emperors soon came from Rome with an army, destroyed the whole town of Jerusalem, slew those who lived there, killed them by hunger or sold them away.

## June 22. St. Alban.

On the same day is the martyrdom of St. Alban, who suffered ${ }_{16}$ martyrdom here in Britain for Christ's sake. By a priest he was instructed in the faith of God. A certain heathen alderman bade his soldiers search for the priest in Alban's house. Alban then put on the hood of the priest and went to meet the soldiers; they 20 bound him and brought him before the judge, who compelled him by threats of great tortures to abjure Christ. When he would not consent to this, he ordered him to be led up to a high hill and there to be beheaded. Albanus obtained by prayer from God that suddenly 24 a well-spring of water sprang up before his feet; and both eyes of the man who beheaded him fell out of his head. The place where Alban suffered is near the town that Britons called Verolamium and which the English people now call Wettingaceaster.

[^101]22. mid om. C.
25. wylle C.
26. pæm om. C ; buto C.
27. nemnad C.
28. uerolanimú (!) C; nu om. C; wealynga $C$.

## June 23．St．Etheldreda．

On pone preo ond twentegð̌an dæg pæs monðes bið pære halgan cwene geleornes sancte Aeđeldryðe．seo wæs twam werum gebrydod， ond hwæせre heo wæs clæne fæmne．ærest heo wæs gebrydad Tond－ 4 berhte，Suðgerwa ealdormen，ond æfter bæm heo wæs geseald Ecgferðe to cwéne，Norðanhymbra cyninge，forłon pe heo wæs Onnan dohter，Eastengla cyninges．ond heo pa wæs twelf gear mid Ecgferð pone cyning，ond he mid nængum pingum mihte hire 8 gepoht oncerran．pa onfeng heo haligryfte on bæm mynstre pe is nemned Colodesburh．pæs æfter anum geare heo timbrede fæmnena mynster on bæm londe pe we nemnaむ æt Elie ；ond heo wæs pær abbodysse ond breac syð゙סan wyllenra hrægla，ond seldon 12 heo baðode on hatum bæぁe，butan foran to eastrum ond foran to pæm fiftigoさan dæge ond foran to Cristes fullwihtes dæge； ond seldon on dæge heo eode oftor to gereordum ponne æne，ond from uhtsanges tide heo á wunode on cierecean on hire gebede of 16 dæg ond purh godes gast heo self ær foresægde，hwonne heo sceolde of middangearde leoran，ond heo ja geleorde．ond heo wæs sextene geár on eorđan bebyrged，ond pa mon eft pone lichoman upp dyde， pa wæs he swa ungebrosnad gemeted，swa heo py ilcan dæge wære 20 forðféred．ond hyre wæs micel wund open on pæm swyran pa heo man on byrgenne dyde，ond pa hi mon eft up dyde of pære byr－ genne，pa wæs hit gebatad pæet pær wæs butan seo swaঠtu on．

## June 24．St．John the Baptist．

On pone feower ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte 24 Johannes acennes pæs fulweres；se wæs acenned sex monðum ær Crist，ond Gabrihel se heahengel bodade his acennesse ond sægde his fæder his noman ær pon pe he acenned wære．pes Johannes wæs mara ponne ænig oder man buton Criste ；ealle

[^102]
## June 23. St. Etheldreda.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the departure of the holy queen St. Etheldreda. She had been given in marriage to two men, and yet she was a pure woman. First she was married to Tondberht, alderman of the South Gyrwians, and afterwards she 4 became the wife of Ecgfer', King of Northumberland, because she was daughter of Anna, King of East Anglia. She was twelve years with King Ecgfer't, and by no means could he make her change her mind. Then she took the veil in the monastery called 8 Coldingham. A year after this she built a nunnery in the place that we call Ely; there she was abbess, and henceforward she used to wear woollen garments, and she rarely bathed in a hot bath, except before Easter and before Pentecost and the day of 12 Christ's baptism; rarely she went to meals oftener than once a day, and from the time of the vigils she always remained in church praying until day-time, and by divine inspiration she foretold herself when she was going to depart from this world, and then she 16 really departed. She had been buried in the earth sixteen years, and when they afterwards took up the body it was found so uncorrupted, as if she had died on the same day. A large wound was open on her neck, when she was put into the grave, and as 20 she was taken up again from the grave, it had healed, so that nothing but the mark was there.

## June 24. St. John the Baptist.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the birth of St. John the Baptist. He was born six months before Christ, and the arch- 24 angel Gabriel announced his birth and told his father his name before he was born. This John was greater than any other man except Christ; all the patriarchs and prophets of God he surpasses,

[^103]heahfæderas ond godes witgan he up oferhlifað，ond ealle pa apostolas ond martyras he foregonge犬 ond æghwelcne para pe wæs of were ond of wife acenned．he com beforan Criste on mid－ 4 dangeard，swa se morgensteorra cymð beforan pære sunnan，swa swa bydel beforan deman cymð＇，ond swa swa byme clypa＇beforan cyninge．Johannes wæs se engel se pe eode beforan gode，forpan pe god wolde pa forðtgangan on menniscne lichaman py syxtan 8 monðle．Johannes fahnode on his modor ynnoঠe，pa sancta Maria eode in to his meder Elizabethe；mid py he getacnode Crist cumenne in pære clænan fæmnan innoð．poet wæs hræd ærendraca， se tylode to secganne his ærndunge ær pon pe he lifde．ne genyht－ 12 suma＇ænigum men to asecganne bæs acennedan engles mægen Johannes．

## June 24．Solstitia．

On pone ylcan dæg by＇ठ solstitia，batt is on ure gebeode sungihte， forðon pe seo sunne standeð on mydre lyfte，swa sanctus Arculfus 16 sagad poet he gesawe on Hierusalem ane syle on myddre pære ceastre，seo wæs aseted on pære stowe，pær se deada man acwycode pa him man dryhtnes róde ofersette．ponne gelympe＇す poet wundorlice on pæs sumeres sungihte on mydne dæg：ponne seo 20 sunne byð on pæs heofones mydle，ponne nafað seo syl nænige sceade．ponne pæs sungihtes beoð pry dagas for＇̛ aúrnen，ond se dæg by犬 hwene scyrtra，ponne hafaせ seo syl ærest lytle sceade；ond swa pa dagas forð onsceortiað，swa byð pære syle sceade lengra． ${ }_{24}$ peos syl cyðeð pat Hierusalem seo ceaster ys geseted on middre eorðan，ond heo is cweden umbilicus terrae，paet ys eorð́an nafola， forðam on mydne sumor on mydne dæg scyneð seo sumne of myd－ dum heofone gelýce on æghwylce healfe ymbe pa syle，seo standeð 28 on mydre eorðan．

## June 25．St．Lucia．

On pone fif ond twentigoðan dæg pæs monðes bið＇sancte Lucian tid．pat wæs haliges hades fæmne on Rome，ac heo wæs gehergod fram ælbeodegum cyninge，se wæs on naman Aceia．heo wæs

[^104]and all the apostles and martyrs he precedes and all those who were born from man and woman. He came into the world before Christ, as the morning star comes before the sun, as the herald comes before the judge, and as the trumpet sounds before the king. 4 John was the angel who went before God, because God wanted to go forth after six months in human form. John rejoiced in his mother's womb, when St. Mary came in to his mother Elizabeth; thereby he betokened that Christ had come into the womb of the 8 pure woman. That was a quick messenger who tried to tell his message before he lived. No man is capable to explain the power of John the born angel.

## June 24. Solstitia.

On the same day is Solstitia, that is solstice in our language, 12 because the sun stands in the midst of the air, as St . Arculfus says that he saw in Jerusalem a column in the midst of the town, which was placed on the spot where the dead man came to life again when the cross of the Lord was put upon him. Then this wonderful 16 thing happens at the solstice of summer at noon: when the sun is in the centre of heaven, then the column has no shadow. When three days have passed since the solstice, and the day is a little shorter, then the column has at first a small shadow, and as the 20 days go on shortening, the shadow of the column becomes longer. This column testifies that the town of Jerusalem is situated in the centre of the earth, and it is called umbilicus terrae, that is the earth's navel, because in the middle of the summer the sun shines 24 at noon from the centre of heaven equally on each side of the column that stands in the centre of the earth.

## June 25. St. Lucia.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the festival of St. Lucia. That was a virgin of a holy order at Rome, but she was carried off 28 by a foreign king, Aceia by name. She was a very beautiful
5. bydel: the gloss fricca written over it.
30. gehergod: the last two letters on erasure.
swiðe fæger fæmne. pa wolde se cyning hig gewemman myd hys fyrenlustum, ond ba cwæð heo to him: 'ic hæbbe mycelne brydguman, poet is Crist, se gewryč' raঠte mynne teonan on pe.' pa 4 yrsode se cyning wyð hig ærest, ac pa æt nehstan he ongan hyre arian ond het getimbrian medomlic hús, on poet nænig wer næfde ingang, ond he hyre sealde seofon mædeno be hyre penodon, ond heo pær peowode gode on fæstenum ond on gebedum. ponne swa 8 oft swa se cyning wolde feran to gefeohte wyð his feondum, ponne ferde he ærest to pysse Crystes fæmnan ond bæd hig poet heo for hym gebæde to hyre gode. ponne dyde heo swa; ponne afylde he symle hys fynd ond he com eft ham symle gesund ond gesigefæsted. 12 pa æfter twentigum gearum pa ætywde pysse fæmnan heofonlicu gesyh $\begin{gathered}\text { ond } \\ \text { hyre behead pat heo ferde eft to Rome; pa geprowode }\end{gathered}$ heo pær martyrdóm for Cryste. pa eode se cyning to Romeburge gerefan to pam ylcan pe hig ær gemartyrode ond bæd pcet he hete 16 hine beheafdian. pa frægn se burhgerefa hyne hwæt he wære. 'ic eom Aceia, minre peode cyning.' pa cwæЖ se gerefa: 'hu myht pu for Criste sweltan, nu pu eart hæðen ?' pa cwæð se cyning: 'ic gelyfe poet mines blódes agotenys me gelæde on godes 20 gesyhðe.' ond pa on pære godes andetnysse he geendode his lif.

## June 26. St. John and St. Paul.

On pone syx ond twentigờan dæg pæs monðtes bið pæra æðelra wera gemynd Johannes ond Paulus, pæra lichoman restað on Romebyrig. hig wæron acennede of Constantines sidan pæs miclan 24 caseres, patt ys of gestreonde, ond hig wæron swiðe cristene weras. ac Julianus se hæðena casere ongan hig nydan bot hig deofulgyldum guldon ond pam gelyfdon. pa hig bot ne gepafedon, ba sende he hig Terrentianum hys cempena ealdormen, ond se het anne 28 sead adelfan on nyht bynnan hyra huse, ond he bebead pæt hig man on pam beheafdode, swa poet ne wæs nænig tacen hyra cwale ofer eorðan gemeted. pa sona forwearð Julianus se casere. æfter bysum com an stræl of heofonum ond hine gewundode on his oঠer $3^{2}$ gewenge, ond he swealt sona; ond pæs mannes sunu awedde pe hig ær beheafdode.
6. be] $\ddagger$ C. 10. hym: an e written over $m . \quad$ 20. lichoma C.
maiden. The king with his sinful lusts wished to defile her, but she said to him : 'I have a noble bridegroom, that is Christ, who will quickly revenge my sorrow on thee.' The king at first was angry with her, but at last he forgave her and ordered a small house to 4 be built to which no man was admitted, and he gave her seven maids who waited upon her, and there she served God fasting and praying. Whenever the king was about to go to war with his enemies, he first betook himself to this Christian virgin and asked 8 her to pray for him to her Goll. Then she did so, and he always overthrew his enemies and always came home again unhurt and victorious. After twenty years a vision from heaven appeared to this maiden and told her to return to Rome; there she suffered 12 martyrdom for Christ. Then the king went to the town-reeve of Rome, the same that had martyred her before, and begged him that he might order him to be beheaded. The town-reeve asked him who he was. 'I am Aceia, king of my nation.' The town-reeve said : 16 'How canst thou die for Christ, since thou art a heathen ?' The king said: ' I believe that through the shedding of my blood I shall be brought into God's presence.' Giving thanks to God he ended his life.

## June 26. St. John and St. Paul.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy men John and Paul, whose bodies rest at Rome. They were born, that is, begotten, from the parentage of the great emperor Constantine, and they were eager Christians. But the 24 pagan emperor Julian urged them to sacrifice to the idols and to believe in them. As they would not consent to this, he sent them to Terentianus, the commander of his soldiers, who ordered a pit to be dug at night within their house, and he commanded them to 28 be beheaded in it, so that no sign of their death was found above the earth. Suddenly the emperor Julian died. After that, an arrow came from heaven and wounded him ${ }^{1}$ in one of his cheeks, and he died at once, and the son of the man who beheaded them 32 became mad.

[^105]
## June 29．St．Peter and St．Paul．

On pone nigon ond twentigoðan dæg pæs monð̈es byð pæra eadigra apostola prowung Petrus ond Paulus．pa Neron se casere on Rome acwealde，Petrus on rode ond Paulus mid sweorde．pas 4 weras syndon pa twegen candelstafas pa lyhtad beforan gode；ond hig habbad＇swa mycele myhte pat hig magon pone heofon belucan pam pe hig willa＇d ond eac inlætan pa pe hig willad，fordam pe hyra tungan sindon heofena rices cægan．pas weras Petrus ond 8 Paulus wæron oft syむむan æfter hyra prowunge for mannum gesewene on crystenra manna geendunge，hwylum begen samod， hwylum hyra oڭer onsundrum；ond on pam cyrcum be on hyra naman gehalgode syndon ge $æ t$ Rome ge feor ge wide geond myd－ 12 daneard ma heofonlicra wundra gewurdon ponne ænig deadlic man asecgan mæge．

## June 29．St．Cassius．

On pone ylcan dæg byð pæs biscopes gewytennys，se wæs nemned sanctus Cassius：he wæs on pære byrig seo wæs haten 16 Narmenti．pæs byscopes peaw wæs pæt he sang æghwylce dæge mæssan gode to lofe myd swyðe mycelre meagolmodnysse ond mid wependu $m$ tearum，ond he wæs swyðe ælmysgeorn．pa ætywde ure dryhten on nyht sumum mæssepreoste ond hine het gangan 20 ond secgan pam bysceope poet he ne geswyce ná pæs pe he to gode dyde，ond he cwæ犬 to him ：＇saga him poet he cymס to me æt pæra apostola tyde Petrus ond Paulus，ond ic hym gylde his mede．＇pa ne dorste se mæssepreost pat pam bisceope secgan，forđam pe hit 24 wæs pa pære tyde neah：pa ætywde drihten eft pam mæssepreoste ond hyne mid wordum preade ond hine het secgan pa ylcan word be he hym ær bebead．ond pa gyt agælde se mæssepreost ond hyt hym ne sǽde．pa ætywde him dryhten pryddan syðe ond hine pa 28 preade mid pearlwyslicere swingle for his ungehyrsumnysse．pa eode se mæssepreost to pam bysceope ond sæde pat hym beboden wæs ond onfeold his hrægl æt his sceoldrum ond him eowde pa læla pære swingellan pe he from dryhtne onfeng．pa wæs se by－

## June 29. St. Peter and St. Paul.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the martyrdom of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul. They were killed in Rome by the emperor Nero, Peter on the cross and Paul by the sword. These men are the two candle-sticks that shine before God, and they have 4 so great a power that they can close heaven against all they want and also let in all they want, because their tongues are the keys to the realm of heaven. After their martyrdom these men, Peter and Paul, were often seen before men at the death-bed of Christians, 8 sometimes both together, sometimes one of them separately; and in the churches that are dedicated to their name, either at Rome or far and wide throughout the world, more divine miracles have happened than any mortal man can tell.

## June 29. St. Cassius.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop who was called St. Cassius: he lived in the town that was called Narnia. It was the habit of this bishop to sing a mass in praise of God every day with very great earnestness and with streaming tears, and he 16 was very diligent in giving alms. Our Lord appeared at night to a mass-priest, and bade him go and tell the bishop never to rest from the good works he was doing, and he said to him : Tell him that he will come to me on the festival of the apostles Peter and 20 Paul, and I shall give him his reward.' As the mass-priest dared not tell it the bishop, because it was near the time, the Lord again appeared to the mass-priest, spoke to him with threats and bade him tell the same words he had charged him with before. The 24 mass-priest still hesitated and did not tell him. Then the Lord appeared to him for the third time and punished him with a fearful scourging on account of his disobedience. The mass-priest then went to the bishop, told him what he had been ordered, unfolded 28 his garment and showed him the marks of the scourging that he had received from the Lord. After this the bishop was so much
sceop mycle pig reðra on godum weorcum pe he ymbe pa cuðlican mede gehyrde. pa æfter seofen gearum se bysceop forðferde naht longe æfterðam he hæfde mæssan gesungen æt pæra apostola tyde, 4 swa him ær gesǽd wæs.

## June 30. St. Martialis.

On pone prytegoðan dæg pæs monðes byð pæs bysceopes gemynd sancte Martialis; pone sanctus Petrus sylf gehalgode ond gelærde ond hyne onsende mid twam mæssepreostum to Galwala mægðe to \& pære ceastre pe is nemned Limouesc. pa forðferde pæra mæssepreosta ơer on pam siðfate. pa cyrde se bisceop eft to Rome ond sæde sancte Petre hu his syðfæt wæs geletted. pa cwæð sanctus Petrus: 'gang eft to pære byrgenne ond secge him poet he aríse ond 12 fere mid pe to pære ylcan lare pe ic him ær bebead.' pa wæs hyt eal swa geworden, ond pa ceastergewaran purh hyra lare onfengon sona godes geleafan pa pe wæron ær swyde heardes modes ond swyð̌e torcyrres to Crystes geleáfan ; ond on pære cyrcan gewurdon 16 manegu wundru pe pyses bysceopes lichoma on resteð. patt wæs pæra wundra sum bat twegen men on sumum ende pære cyrcan hig gepeoddon hig tosomne mid unrihthæmede; pa wæron hig sona aworpene of pære cyrcan, swa bæt hig sylfe nyston hu poet gedon 20 wæs. næs pær duru ontyned ne weall tosliten ne eahpyrl geopenod ; ond pa ne mihte hyra naðer fram ơtrum beon adyded, ærðam on morgen heora unrihtwysnys wæs geopenod eallum folce, ond mid pæs folces bene hig wæron gefreod fram pære sceandlican dæde.
24 ponne se monot by ${ }^{2}$ geendod pe we nemnat se ærra lyða, ponne byð' seo niht six tyda lang ond se dæg eahtatyne tyda lang.

## July.

On pone seofoঠtan monat on geare pone we nemnat on lyden Iulius, forðam pe ealde men hæðene nemdon pone monoð pam 28 naman on pæs caseres arweorðnysse pe Iulius wæs nemned, forðam pe he wæs on pam monde acenned; pone monat we nemnat on ure gepeode se æftera ly đa. on pam monðe bi'ð an ond prittig daga.

[^106]the more zealous in good works, as he had heard of the certain reward. After seven years the bishop died not long after he had celebrated the mass on the apostles' tide, as he had been told before.

## June 30. St. Martialis.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the commemoration of St . Martialis; St. Peter himself consecrated and instructed him and sent him to Gaul with two mass-priests to the town called Limoges. As one of the mass-priests expired on the journey, the bishop 8 returned to Rome and told St. Peter how his journey had been delayed. St. Peter said: 'Go again to the grave and tell him to rise and to set out with thee for the preaching that I had charged him with before.' Then all this happened thus, and the inhabitants of 12 the town, who formerly had been very hard of heart and quite averse to the Christian faith soon embraced the belief in God in consequence of their preaching. In the church where the bishop's body lies many miracles happened. It was one of the miracles 16 that two men at one end of the church joined in lechery: then they were at once ejected from the church, so that they did not know themselves how it had been done. No door was opened, no wall was broken, and neither could be detached from the other, 20 before their crime was revealed in the morning to all the people, and through the prayers of the people they were made free from the shameful deed.

When the month is ended that we call the former Liða, then the 24 night lasts six hours, and the day lasts eighteen hours.

## July.

The seventh month we call Julius in Latin, since the old pagans gave the name to the month in honour of the emperor called Julius, because he was born in that month : in our language we call it 28 ' the latter Liða.' In this month there are thirty-one days.

## July 2. St. Processus and St. Martinianus.

On pone æfteran dæg pæs monðes bið para martyra gemynd on Rome sancti Processi ond sancti Martiniani ; be pam sæde sanctus Gregorius pat sum æðele wif on Rome ond swiðe æwfæst heo sohte 4 gelome pyssa martyra cyrcan. pa gemette heo sume dæge pær ute standan twegen godes peowas on ælpeodiglicum gegyrlan, ond pa cwædon hig to hyre: 'wif, gif pu secest unc, ponne sece wit pe on domesdæge ond pe gegearwiað swa wit magon': ond pa sona 8 wæron hi alǽdde fram hire eagum. ond pat wif wæs at si̛̛ðan by anredre on hire bene, forð̊on pe heo onfeng swa cữlicra geháta.

## July 4. St. Zoe.

On pone feorðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan wifes gemynd on Rome seo is nemned sancta Zóe. seo wæs sex winter dumb purh 12 sume mettrymnesse; pa sanctus Sebastianus gesegnade hire muð mid Cristes rodetacne, ond pa mihte heo sona sprecan, ond heo onfeng fullwihte ond geprowade martyrdom for Criste.

## July 6. Octava Petri et Pauli.

On pone sextan dæg pæs monðes bið para apostola eahtæða dæg 16 Petres ond Paules, se sceal beon mærsad mid mæssesongum ond mid godcundum gerýnum.

## July 6. St. Tranquillinus.

On pone ilcan dæg bi犬 pæs martyres prowung sancti Tranquillíni. pæt wæs eald wer ond swiðe æðele on Rome, ond he wæs 20 longe ær swiðe earfaðcierre to godes geleafan. pa geuntrumade he mid pære mettrymnesse podagre, bæt is on ure gepeode fotadl, ond he ne mihte longe tid owiht gángan. pa lærde sanctus Sebastianus hine pæt he onfenge fullwihte, ond sona he mihte gán; ond he wæs 24 swiđte anrád geworden on godes geleafan, ond he prówade wuldorlicne martyrdóm for Criste.

| 6. sece ; here MS. B begins again. | 9. anreddor C ; aredra B ; cuæra C. |
| :--- | :--- |
| 7. domesdæg C; wit ] we C. |  |
| 8. alæded C ; hira B ; py] pe C. | 10. fiftan C. |
| 11. sancta om. B ; soe B ; dumba C. |  |

## July 2. St. Processus and St. Martinianus.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration in Rome of the martyrs St. Processus and St. Martinianus. With regard to them St. Gregory said that at Rome a woman of noble birth and great piety frequently visited the church of these martyrs. 4 One day she found two servants of God in foreign garments standing outside, and they said to her: 'Woman, if thou seekest us, then we shall seek thee on Doomsday and we shall provide for thee as we are able to do:' and they were at once removed from 8 her sight. The woman was since ever so much more zealous in her prayer, because she had received such certain promises.

## July 4. St. Zoe.

On the fourth day of the month is the commemoration in Rome of the holy virgin called St. Zoe. She was six years dumb in con- 12 sequence of an illness; then St. Sebastianus marked her mouth with the sign of Christ's rood, and suddenly she was able to speak, and she received baptism and suffered martyrdom for Christ.

## July 6. Octave of Peter and Paul.

On the sixth day of the month is the octave of the apostles Peter 16 and Paul, which is to be celebrated by mass-songs and divine sacraments.

## July 6. St. Tranquillinus.

On the same day is the passion of the martyr St. Tranquillinus. That was an old and very noble man at Rome, and at first he 20 was a long time very disinclined towards the belief in God. Then he fell sick with the illness called podagra, that is gout in our language, and a long time he was unable to walk. Then St. Sebastianus persuaded him to receive baptism, and at once he was able 24 to walk. He became very resolute in God's faith, and he suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ.

[^107]
## July 7．St．Procopius．

On pone seofoðan dæg pæs monðtes bið pæs halgan weres gemýnd sancti Procopii．se wæs on Palestina pære mægむe，ond sona on his cnihthade he swencte his lichoman swa swiðe for godes egsan，pæt 4 him wæs hlaf an to gereordum ond wæter to drynce，ond jis ymb twegen dagas，hwilum ymb pry，hwilum æfter ealre wucan，ah dæges ond nihtes he smeade á pone godcundan wísdom．ond pa æt nehstan Flauianus se dema hine nedde on Cessária pære mægðe 8 poet he gulde \}æm hæðnum godgyldum. pa cwæ犬 he: 'nis jæt god poet pa monegan godas sien，ah an is se sođa god．＇ond pa for peossum het se dema him pæt heafod of aheawan，ond his se eadiga gast leorde on pæs heofoniican lifes ingong．

## July 7．St．Marina．

12 On pone ilcan dæg bi犬 pære miclan fæmnan gemynd sancta Marinan．seo wæs acenned on Antiochia pære ceastre，ond hire fæder wæs hæðenra monna heahfæder ：ond heo wæs sona on hire cildhade cristenum wife befæsted to fedanne，ond æt bære heo 16 geleornode pæt heo on clænnesse gode gelefde．pa gelomp pot heo wæs fiftene geara，pa læswede heo hire festermodor sceápum ond heold mid oঠrum mægdenum hire efnealdum．pa ferde Olibrius se gerefa to Antiochia ceastre；pa geseah he Marínan pot mægden． 20 pa het he his peguas hi geniman ond him to gelædan ond cwæð to hire：＇ic pe onfo me to wife，ond pe bi＇才 ponne well ofer eall oder wif．＇pa cwæð Marína：＇ic pe ponne selle minne lichoman to deaðe，poet ic on heofonum reste hæbbe mid pæm halgum fæmnum．＇ 24 pa het se gerefa hi swingan pat pæt blod fleow of hire pæm merwan lichoman swa wæter of ǽspringe，ond het mid monige wite hi preagan from Cristes geleafan；ond he mid nænge para wíta ne mihte hire gepoht oncierran．pa bead he poot hi mon lædde to

[^108]
## July 7. St. Procopius.

On the seventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man St. Procopius. He lived in the country of Palestine, and early in his youth he mortified his body so much through fear of God, that he had one loaf for food and water for drink, and that for 4 two days, sometimes for three, sometimes for the whole week ; but by day and night he always pondered on the divine wisdom. At last the judge Flavianus in the town of Cæsarea urged him to sacrifice to the heathen idols. Then he said: 'It is not good that 8 there should be many gods, but one is the true God.' For this the judge ordered his head to be cut off, and his blessed spirit departed to enter the heavenly life.

## July 7. St. Marina.

On the same day is the commemuration of the noble virgin St. 12 Marina. She was born in the town of Antioch, and her father was high-priest of the pagans. In her childhood she was soon entrusted to a Christian woman for her education, and from her she learned to believe in God with chastity. Then it happened 16 that when she was fifteen years old, she fed her foster-mother's sheep and watched them together with other girls of the same age. When the prefect Olybrius passed on his way to the town of Antioch, he saw the girl Marina. Then he ordered his soldiers 20 to seize her and lead her before him and said to her: 'I shall take thee for my wife, and thou wilt fare better than all the other women.' Marina answered: 'Then I shall deliver up to you my body to kill it, that I may have rest in heaven with the holy ${ }_{2} 4$ women.' The prefect ordered her to be flogged that the blood flowed from her tender body like water from a fountain, and commanded that by many tortures she be forced to renounce the belief in Christ; but by none of these tortures was he able to make her 28

[^109]pære beheafdunga. pa gebæd heo hire to drihtne ond cwæð: 'drihten, ic pe bidde poet swa hwelc mon swa cierecean getimbre on minum naman, ofote swa hwelc mon swa condella onbærne 4 on ciricean of his gestreonum on minum noman, syn pæs monnes synna adilgade; ond gif hwilc mon sie on ondyrstlecum wisum, ond he sý mines naman gemyndig, drihten, gefriöa pu hine from pæm brógan; ond gif hwilc mon his synne geondette on minum 8 naman, drihten, forgif pu him pa; ond on swa hwelcre stowe swa min prówung awriten sý ond man pa mærsige, afyrr pu, drihten, from bære stowe blindnesse ond helto ond dumbnesse ond deofolseocnesse, ah cume on pa stowe bliss ond sibb ond sot lufu.' pa 12 ondswarode hire stefn of heofonum:' pine bene syndon geherede beforan godes gesihðe, ond swa hwær swa pin prowung bid awriten, ponne ne bið bær næfre yfel acenned, ah pær bið gefea ond blis; ond swa hwelc mon swa of ealre heortan mid tearum him to gode 16 gebidded on pinum noman, he biઠ fram his synnu $m$ gefreod.' pa wæs sancta Marína for Criste beheafdad; ond se cwellere sona hine selfne ofslog mid py ilcan sweorde, ond pa ne wæs hire heafod no on eorðan geméted, ac is wén pæt englas mid him hit læddan to 20 godes neorxnawonge. se lichoma elles is geseted on Antiochia ceastre.

## July 10. Seven Brothers at Rome.

On pone teogeðan dæg pæs monðes bið seofon gebroঠra prowung, pa prowedon on Rome martyrdom for Criste on Antonius dagum 24 bæs caseres. hi wæron pære mǽran wudewan suna sancta Felicitan. pa gebroðor Publius, Romeburge gerefa, mid miclum wítum wolde oncerran fram Cristes geleafan, ah hie pot ne gepafedon. pa ofsloh he hi mid missenlicum wítum, ond heora gastas somod flugon to

[^110]8. pu om. C ; pa] his synna C ; on om. C; hwylcere C.
9. men ba mærsion C ; afyrr: one rerased B.
10. hylto C.
11. ah] 7 C ; ond sibb (one b erased B) om. C.
12. hire] him B (!).
14. ponne om. C; blis 7 gefea C.
change her mind. When he ordered her to be led to her execution, she prayed to God and said: ' O Lord, I beseech thee, which man soever build a church in honour of my name, or which man soever light a candle in church from his earnings in my name, may the sins 4 of this man be blotted out; and if any man be in dreadful straits and he remember my name, 0 Lord, protect him from his terror; and if any man confess his sins in my name, $O$ Lord, forgive him them; and wherever my martyrdom be described and it be celebrated, 8 from this place remove thou, O Lord, blindness, lameness, dumbness and devil-sickness, but there may come to this place happiness, peace and true love.' Then a voice from heaven answered her: 'Thy prayers are heard in God's presence, and wherever thy 12 martyrdom is described, no evil will ever appear, but there will be joy and bliss ; and which man soever prays to God with tears and with his whole heart in thy name, he will be freed from his sins.' Then St. Marina was beheaded for Christ's sake, and the 16 executioner soon killed himself with the same sword. Her head was not met with on earth, but it is believed that angels brought it with them to God's paradise. Otherwise the body is buried in the town of Antioch.

## July 10. Seven Brothers at Rome.

On the tenth day of the month is the passion of seven brothers who suffered martyrdom at Rome for Christ's sake in the days of the emperor Antoninus. They were sons of the noble widow St. Felicitas. Publius, the town-reeve of Rome, tried to turn these 24 brothers aside from the Christian faith with great tortures, but they did not consent to it. Then he killed them by different tortures, and their spirits flew to heaven together. The names of these

[^111]23. antonies C (read Antonines?).
24. Đá gebroð́ru wolde C.
25. Publius] paulicius (!) C; wolde om. C.
26. gecyrran C ; hie : the two last letters (one apparently an e) erased in B .
heofonum. pyssa broðra noman seondon Januarius ond Felicis, Philippus ond Silanus, Alexander ond Vitalis ond Martialis.

July 10. St. Anatolia and St. Audax.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pære fæmnan tid pe hire noma wæs sancta 4 Anatolia. seo wæs gelǽded from Rome on wræcsiò on pa ceastre seo is nemned Piceno, forðon pe heo nolde on Rome onfon hæðnum were ond Cristes geleafan forlætan. pa dyde heo monega wundor on pære ceastre : heo hælde pær bræcseoce men ond deofolseoce mid 8 hire wordum ; peah hwæØre sum hæØen dema het hi belucan on stænenum cleofan, ond he het sumne wyrmgaldere micle næddran hire in to gelædan poet seo hi abitan sceolde ond hire ban begnagan. pa stod seo fæmne forð on hire gebede, ond seo næddre stod be 12 hire ; ponne seo fæmne onleat, ponne onleat seo næddre. pa gelyfde se wyrmgaldere to gode purl poet wundor, ond he sealde his feorh for Criste mid pære fæmnan, ond his noma wæs sanctus Audax.

## July 10. St. Rufina and St. Secunda.

On pone ilcan dæg bið para haligra gesweostra prowung sancta 16 Rubine ond sancta Secunde, para lichoman restad' on Rome. pa prowedon mærne martyrdom for Criste on Decies dagum pæs caseres. sum cæmpena ealdormon hi het weorpan on Tibre flod; pa ne meahton hi on pæm wætere gesincan purh Cristes miht, ah 20 hi sæton ufan on pæm wætre swa swa scipes byðme ponne hit fleote犬 on streame.

## July 14. St. Phocas.

On pone feowertegðan dæg pæs monðes bið' pæs miclan martyres gemynd se is nemned sanctus Focas. he wæs biscop on pære 24 mægðe pe Pontus is nemned, ac Traianus se casere hine preade mid unaseggendlicum wítum for Cristes geleáfan; ond pa æt nehstan he het hine sendan on byrnendne ofn, ond on bæm he

[^112]7. gehælde C. ; bær om. C.
8. hwæbere C.
10. begnoge C .
11. for' om. C ; stod seo næddre C ; be] bi C .
12. ponne-gelyfde om. C.
brothers are Januarius and Felix, Philippus and Silanus, Alexander, Vitalis and Martialis.

July 10. St. Anatolia and St. Audax.

On the same day is the festival of the virgin whose name was St. Anatolia. She was led from Rome into exile to the town called 4 Picenum, because at Rome she would not take a pagan husband and give up the Christian faith. Then she performed many miracles in the town: there she cured by her words epileptic men and lunatics; nevertheless a heathen judge ordered her to be locked up 8 in a stone cell, and he bade a snake-charmer bring in to her a big adder that was to bite her and to gnaw her bones. Then the virgin continued her prayer, and the adder kept near to her; whenever the virgin bowed, the adder bowed also. The snake-charmer be- 12 lieved in God on account of this miracle, and he gave up his life for Christ with the maiden : his name was St. Audax.

## July 10. St. Rufina and St. Secunda.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the holy sisters St. Rufina and St. Secunda, whose bodies rest at Rome. They suffered a 16 glorious martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor Decius. A commander of soldiers ordered them to be thrown into the river Tiber; then by the power of Christ they could not sink in the water, but they remained on the surface of the water like the keel 20 of a ship when it floats on a river.

## July 14. St. Phocas.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the great martyr who is named St. Phocas. He was bishop in the country called Pontus, but the emperor Traianus threatened him 24 with unspeakable tortures for his belief in Christ. At last he ordered him to be thrown into a burning oven, and there he gave

[^113]onsende his gast; ond brym dagum æfter pæm he æteawde beforan pæs caseres dura ond cleopade to pæm casere ond him sæde poet him wære hell ontyned ond hire wite gegearwad, ond hine het 4 efstan to pæm, ond pa sona æfter pæm swealt se casere. peosses biscopes reliquias syndon on Galwala mægðe on Mennia pære ceastre, ond pa reliquias syndon swiðe mære geond middangeard.

## July 15. St. Cyriac and St. Julitta.

On pone fiftegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Cyrices tíd pæs 8 halgan cildes ond sancte Iulittan his modar. hi prowedon swide mærne martyrdom for Criste. Alexander se gerefa het hi gefon on pære ceastre pe is nemned Tharso, seo is on Cilicia pære mægठe, ond he ongan hi preágan mid ondrystlicum witum for Cristes 12 geleafan. pa ne mihte he hi hwæðre mid nænge oferswidan. sanctus Cyricus pæt cild hæfde læsse ponne pry monðas pæs priddan geáres pa hit ærest pone martyrdom ongonn. pa poet halige cild ongeat pat heora lifes ende tonealæhte, pa bæd hit drihten 16 ond pus cwæð': ‘drihten God, beo pu gemedémad mé to gehéranne. swa hwilc mon swa me timbreð gebedhus, sele pu méde him on heofonum ; ond on swa hwelcre stowe swa min gemynd sy mærsad, gemicla pu, drihten, ofer eorð̈an para monna hwæte ond heora 20 wín ond heora worldlice spéde, ond ne sý on heora stowe geméted neata cwýld ne adl ne hlafes hungor ; ne se unclæna gæst leore on pa stowe, ac pær sy soðfæstnes ond rihtwisnes ; ond gif hwelc mon fæste ởðe nyhtwæccan dó oڭłe his synne wepe on pæm dæge ${ }_{24}$ minre prowunge, sele bu bæm monnum gode mede. drihten, gif hwilc mon hæbbe micle scylde, ond he cyme on cyrican ond he pa andette on minum naman, adylga pu, dryhten, pæs mannes scylde, ond he sy hwittra ponne snáw. ond gif hwilc mon wille féran ofer 28 sǽs y®e, ond he bonne ne mæge ond he wepende me gecíge, geful-

1. ætywde C.
2. healledura C .
3. hæl C ; hire] $\ddagger$ him wære C.

5, 6. on Galwala - syndon om. C.
6. geond midd. om. C.
7. fifteoðan C ; quirices C .
8. moder C; heo prowode C.
9. befon C.
10. cilicio C.
13. quiricus C ; monar C .
16. drihten god] dñe đs C. The three accents in B by a later hand.
17. swa] large initial B, 7 swa C ; syle C; him mede C.
18. hwylcere C ; gemærsod C.

19, 20. ond h. win om. C.
up his ghost; and three days after this he appeared before the emperor's door, called to him and told him that hell was opened and its punishments ready for him, and bade him hurry to them ; immediately afterwards the emperor died. The relics of this bishop 4 are in Gaul in the town of Vienne, and they are highly celebrated all over the world.

## July 15. St. Cyriac and St. Julitta.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy child St. Cyriac and of his mother St. Julitta; they suffered a very 8 noble martyrdom for Christ. The prefect Alexander ordered them to be arrested in the town called Tarsus, that is in the province of Cilicia, and he began to afflict them with dreadful tortures on account of their Christian faith. Yet he was not able to overcome 12 them with any of them. The child St. Cyriac was three months short of its third year, when it first began to be martyred. When the holy child perceived that the end of their lives was approaching, it prayed to God and spoke thus: ' O Lord God, deem it 16 worthy to hear me. Whichever man builds a house of prayer for me, give thou him a reward in heaven. In whichever place my memory be glorified, multiply thou, O Lord, all over the world the corn of these people and their wine and their worldly means, 20 and may death of cattle or sickness or hunger after bread not be met in their place, nor may the unclean spirit come there, but there be truthfulness and righteousness. If any man fast or keep awake at night or deplore his sins on the day of my martyrdom, give thou 24 these men a good reward. O Lord, if any man be burdened with awful sin, and he come to church and confess it in my name, blot thou out, $O$ Lord, the sin of this man, and may he be whiter than snow. If any man be about to travel over the waves of the 28 sea, and he then be unable to do so and he invoke me with tears,

[^114]24. syle C; gode om. C; ond om. B.
25. mon and micle scylde om. C.
26. driht $C$; scylde] synne $C$.
${ }^{27}$. he ${ }^{0} \mathrm{~B}$; hwittre C; mon sig * C .
28. cige C.
tuma pu, drihten, him. ond gif hwilc mon sy from deofle geswenced, ond he cyme to cyrican ond him pær gebidde on minum noman, sele pu, dryhten, pæm mildheortnesse. ond gif hwilc mon 4 owiht bringe to ælmessan to cirican on minum noman, forgif pa pæm mede on worold worlda.' pa com stefn of heofonum pus cweð'ende: 'ic selle minne fultum eallum pæm pe me gecega'o porh pinne noman.' ond pa onsende pæt cild his gast to heofonum 8 mid micle leohte, ond his modor onsende hire gast noht longe æfter pon, ond heo wunað nu á on ecnesse on godes rice.

## July 17. St. Speratus.

On pone seofontegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs biscopes tid pæs noma is sancte Speratus; se prowade martyrdom for Criste on 12 Cartagine pære miclan ceastre mid ealle his biscophirede ge mid werum ge mid wifum.

## July 18. St. Symphorosa and her seven sons.

On pone eahtategeðan dæg pæs monðes bið pære wudewan tid sancte Simphorosan, seo prowade martyrdom for Criste mid heora 16 seofon sunum. para suna naman wæron Crescens ond Julianus, Nemesius ond Primitivus, Justinus ond Stacteus ond Eugenius; æt para lichoman gewurdon monegu heofonlico wundru.

## July 19. St. Christina.

On pone nigentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pære æðelan fæmnan 20 gemynd pære noma wæs sancta Cristina. seo wæs on pære ceastre pe is nemned Týro, ond sona swa heo wæs ændlefen geára, pa lufade heo Crist ond on hine gelyfde. pa het hire fæder Urbanus hi bewyrcean on anum torre mid twelf peowennum, poet nænig wer hi 24 scolde geseon butan him anu $m$, ond he het wyrcan gyldeno godgeld ond seolfrene, 〕æet heo sceolde pa weorðian æfter hæðnum peawum.

[^115]help thou him, $O$ Lord. If any man be plagued by a devil, and he come to church and pray there in my name, bestow on him mercy, O Lord. If any man bring a thing to church as charity in my name, grant thou him a reward in the world to come.' Then a 4 voice came from heaven, speaking thus: 'I shall give my help to all those who invoke me in thy name.' After this the child sent forth its spirit to heaven in great glory, and its mother not long afterwards gave up her ghost, and now she lives eternally in the 8 realm of God.

## July 17. St. Speratus.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the bishop whose name is St. Speratus: he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the large town of Carthage with his whole episcopal household, 12 with men as well as with women.

## July 18. St. Symphorosa and her seven sons.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the widow St. Symphorosa, who suffered martyrdom for Christ with her seven sons. The sons' names were Crescens and Julianus, Nemesius and 16 Primitivus, Justinus, Stacteus and Eugenius : at their bodies there happened many divine miracles.

## July 19. St. Christina.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the noble maiden whose name was St . Christina. She lived in the 20 town called Tyrus, and as soon as she was eleven years old, she loved Christ and believed in him. Her father Urbanus ordered her to be shut up in a tower with twelve servants, that no man should see ber except himself, and he ordered gold and silver idols to 24 be made, that she might worship them after the pagan custom. Then

```
    14. ehtateo\deltaan C; bære] para B. 20. sancta om. C.
    15. scã Cimphorosa C.
    16. nama C ; crescentes B C ; iolia-
nus B.
    17. nemesi C ; Stacteus] sacsius B,
sactius C.
19. nigonteo%an C.
2I. swa] pa C: geare C.
22. gelyfde on hine C.
23. belucan C.
24. ne sceolde C; he om. C; godas C.
25. bræc C; godgeldum] onlic-
nyssum C.
```

pa abrec pæt mægden pret gold ond paet seolfor of pæm godgeldum ond hit wearp of pæm torre pearfendum monnum．pa yrsode se fæder swiðe forðon，ond he het gebindan pæm mægdene stan on 4 swiran on æfenne ond hi sændan on sǽ．pa onfengan godes englas hire，ond heo eode mid him ofer pæt wæter．pa on midde niht ætywde hire micel mon ond ondyrsnlic gongende ofer pæs sǽs ýðe， ond he wæs hæbbende brun basone gegyrelan ond wuldorlicne beag 8 on his heafde，ond he cwæ犬 to hire：＇ic eom Crist pone pu lufast．＇ ond he pa dypte hi priwa on pære sǽ ond cwæす＇：＇Cristina，ic pe fullwie on minne god fæder ond on mec，his efenecne sunu，ond on pone halgan gast＇；ond he pa sealde hi sancte Michaele，ond he hi 12 lædde to pære eorðan．ond on mergenne，pa hire fæder Urbanus eode to his gerefærne，pa geseah he pat heo eode bi pæm sǽ to pære ceastre ；ond hwæðre eft heo purh martyrdom hire gast onsende to god on heofona ríce．

## July 19．St．Arsenius．

16 On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs fæder tid pe is nemned sanctus Arsenius．pæs peaw wæs pæt he wacude ealle niht，ond jonne he nede sceolde slapan on ærne morgen for pære mænniscan gecynde， ponne cwæð＇he to \}æm slæpe, 'cym, pu yfla peow ;' ponne ofer20 eode se slæp hine hwon pær he sæt，ond he sona eft aras．cwæ犬 sum halig biscop，pa he wæs on sawlunga，be peossum fæder； ＇Arsenius，pu wære eadig，forðon pu hæfdest á pas tid beforan pinum eagum．＇

## July 21．St．Victor of Massilia．

24 On pone an ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Vic－ tores tid pæs martyres ond preora cempena mid hine．pa gelyfdon hi gode purh pa wundra pe hi æt him gesegon，ond forðon hi wæron prowiende mid hine martyrdom．heora naman wæron

[^116]12．morgen C ．
14．be bære C；heo om．C．
18．slapan sceolde C．
19．yfela Jeaw C．
20．hine hwon se slæp C；eft sona he C；cwæ犬 ：large initial B ．
the maiden broke off the gold and silver from the idols and threw it from the tower to indigent people. Her father was very angry about it, and he ordered that a stone be fastened to the maiden's neck in the evening and that she be thrown into the sea. There 4 God's angels received her, and she walked over the water with them. In the middle of the night a tall and venerable man appeared to her walking over the sea-waves; he wore a garment of dark purple and on his head a wonderful crown. He said to her : 8 ' I am Christ whom thou lovest.' Then he dipped her three times into the sea and said: 'Christina, I baptise thee in the name of God, my father, and in my own, his co-eternal Son's, and in the Holy Ghost's.' Then he delivered her up to St. Michael, who 12 brought her to the land. In the morning, when her father Urbanus went to his court-house, he saw her walking to the town over the sea; and nevertheless afterwards she sent forth her spirit to God in heaven as a martyr.

## July 19. St. Arsenius.

On the same day is the festival of the father who is named St. Arsenius. It was his custom to be awake all night, and when he needs must sleep at day-break for nature's sake, he said to the sleep: 'Come, thou bad servant.' Then sleep came 20 over him for a short while where he was sitting, and soon he rose again. A holy bishop, when he was on the point of expiring, said of this father: 'Arsenius, blessed wert thou, for ever hadst thou this hour before thine eyes.'

## July 21. St. Victor of Massilia.

On the twenty-first day of the month is St. Victor the martyr's festival and of three soldiers with him. They believed in God on account of the miracles they saw of him, and therefore they suffered martyrdom with him. Their names were Theoderius ${ }^{1}$, 28

[^117][^118]Theoderius ond Felicianus ond Alexandrus. pæs Victores lichoma resteð on Massilia pære ceastre.

## July 22. St. Mary Magdalen.

On pone tu ond twentegðan dæg pæs monđes bið sancta Marian 4 tid pære Magdaleniscan. seo wæs ærest synnecge, ond heo wæs mid seofon deoflum full, poet wæs mid eallum uncystum. ac heo com to urum drihtne pa he wæs mon on eorðan, pær he wæs $æ t$ gereordum on sumes Iudisces leorneres huse, and heo brohte 8 hire alabastrum, pot is hire glæsfæt, mid deorwyrðre smyrenisse, ond pa weop heo on pæs hælendes fotas ond drigde mid hire loccum ond cyste ond smyrede mid pære deorwyrðan smyrenisse. pa cwæð' se hælend to hire: 'pe syndon pine synna forlætene, ac 12 gang on sibbe.' ond heo wæs siððan Criste swa gecoren, bæt he æfter his æriste ærest monna hine hire æteawde, ond heo bodade his ærist his apostolum ; ond æfter Cristes uppastignesse heo wæs on swa micelre longunge æfter bim, pat heo nolde næfre sið才an 16 nænge mon geseon; ac heo gewát on westenne ond jær gewunade pritig geára eallum monnum uncu丈. ne heo næfre æt mænniscne mete ne heo ne dranc, ac æt gehwelcre gebedtide godes englas coman of heofonum ond læddan hi on pa lyft, ond heo pær gehyrde 20 pære heofonlican wynsumnesse dǽl, ond ponne gebrohtan hi hi eft on hire stanscræfe, ond forðon hi næfre hingrede ne ne pyrste. ond pa æfter brittegum geara gemette hio sum halig mæssepreost on $\mathfrak{p} m$ westenne, ond he hi gelædde on his cyrican ond hire husl ${ }_{24}$ gesealde ; ond heo onsende hire gast tó gode, ond se mæssepreost hi bebyrgde, ond micele wundra wæron oft æt hire byrgenne.

## July 22. St. Apollinaris.

On pone ilcan dæg bið jæs biscopes prowung pæs noma wæs sanctus Apollinaris. pone sanctus Petrus self gelærde ond hine 28 to biscope gehalgode ond hine pa gecyste ond hine onsænde to

[^119]7. gereordum on and iudisces om. C.
9. fét B.
II. ac om. C.

Felicianus and Alexander. The body of this Victor rests in the town of Massilia.

## July 22. St. Mary Magdalen.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the festival of St. Mary Magdalen. She was first a sinner, and she was possessed 4 with seven devils, that is with all faults. But she came to our Lord, when he was a man on earth, as he was sitting at a meal in the house of a Jewish scribe, and she brought her alabastrum, that is her glass vessel, with precious ointment; she 8 dropped her tears on the Saviour's feet and dried them with her locks and kissed and anointed them with the precious ointment. The Saviour then said to her: 'Thy sins are forgiven thee, depart in peace.' And since she was so dear to Christ, that after his 12 resurrection he appeared to her first of all people, and she announced his resurrection to the apostles. After Christ's ascension she had such a great longing after him that she could no longer look on any man; but she went into the desert and lived there 16 thirty years unknown to all men. Never did she take human food, nor did she drink, but always at the time of prayers angels came from heaven and led her up into the air, and there she heard something of the heavenly joys, and then they brought her again 20 to her cave in the rocks: therefore she never hungered nor thirsted. After thirty years she was found in the desert by a holy mass-priest, who conducted her to his church and gave her the sacrament; then she sent forth her spirit to God, and the mass- 24 priest buried her, and great miracles often happened at her grave.

## July 22. St. Apollinaris.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the bishop whose name was St. Apollinaris. St. Peter taught him himself, consecrated him as a bishop, kissed him and sent him to the town named 28

[^120]20. First hi om. B.
22. hio] hẹ (i over e) B ; hig C.
27. scus om. C. ; bæne C ; svlf C.
28. gecyste : ge added later on $B$.
pære byrig pe is nemned Rauenna. ond he sona $æ t$ fruman gehælde blindne mon, poet he mihte geseon, ond purh poet micel folc he gecyrde to fullwihte: ond he stefnde godes cyrican ond godes 4 gesomnunga on pære byrig eahta ond twentig geára, ond pa geprowade martyrdom for Criste on pæs caseres dagum pe wæs nemned Vespassianus.

## July 25. James son of Zebedee.

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs apostoles 8 gemynd ond pæs godes ærendwreocan sancte Iacobes, se ealra para apostola ærest geprowade for Criste. pes Iacobus wæs pæs ealdan fæder sunu se Zebedæus wæs háten, ond he wæs Iohannes broðor fæs godspelleres ond he wæs fiscere ærest, ac he pa forlet 12 pa nett ond his fæder mid scipe on sǽ pa hine Crist to him cegde of pæs sǽs ofre, ond he wæs Criste se leofesta pegn to sancte Petre ond Iohanne his bređer. pes Iacobus ærest monna Hispanias pa elreordegan peode (ba syndon on middangeardes westdǽle neah 16 pære sunnan setlgonge) he hi gelærde to Cristes geleafan. pone Iacobum se wælgrimma hyrde acwealde mid sweorde, ac Crist gefremede his gast to pæm heofonlican heanessum.

## July 27. St. Simeon.

On pone seofon ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs miclan 20 muneces geleornes sancte Symeones. pa he wæs preottene geara cniht, pa læswede he mid his fæder sceapum ond pa heold. pa geseah he sume godes cyrican; pa forlet he pa sceap ond arn to pære godes ciricean. pa geherde he pær rædan godes béc; pa ${ }_{2}$ frægn he ænne ealdne mon hwæt pat wære. pa cwæ犬 se ealda mann: 'hit is monna sawla gestreon ond pa peawas pe mon sceal on mynstre healdan.' pa eode he sona of pære cyrican to sumes haliges abbodes mynstre, se wæs on naman Timotheus, ond læg

[^121]nemned $C$.
12. crist hine $\mathbf{C}$; gecigde $\mathbf{C}$.
13. pæs om. B.
14. hispanius $C$.
18. geferede $C$.
19. twentygoðan C.

Ravenna. Immediately at the beginning he cured a blind man, so that he could see, and thereby he brought many people to baptism : and he had the government of God's church and God's congregations in that town eight-and-twenty years, and then he 4 suffered martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor who was called Vespasianus.

## July 25. James, the son of Zebedee.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of St. James, the apostle and messenger of God, who suffered for 8 Christ first of all the apostles. This James was the son of the old father, Zebedee by name, and the brother of St. John the Evangelist. He was first a fisherman, but he left the nets and his father with a ship on the sea, as Christ from the sea-shore 12 bade him come to him, and he was the disciple most beloved by Christ after St. Peter and his brother John. This James as the first of men converted the barbarous nation of Spain (they live in the western part of the world near the setting of the sun) to 16 the faith of Christ. This James was killed by the cruel Herod ${ }^{1}$ with a sword, but Christ conducted him to the heights of heaven.

## July 27. St. Simeon.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the decease of the celebrated monk St. Simeon. When he was a boy of thirteen 20 years, he fed his father's sheep and watched them. When he saw a certain church of God, he left the sheep and hastened to the church of God. When he heard the gospel being read there, he asked an old man what it was. The old man said: ' It is the 24 gain of human souls and the rites that are to be observed in a monastery.' Then at once he went away from the church to the monastery of a certain holy abbot called Timotheus, and lay there five

[^122]fif dagas beforan pæs mynstres geate, swa he ne æt ne ne dranc, ac he bæd ingonges. pa underfeng se abbod hine on bat mynster ; pa geleornede he his saltere on feower monठum, ond sona he lifde 4 on swa heardum life for gode pat pa broঠor pæs mynstres cwædon to pæm abbode: 'to hwon gelæddest pu pysne mon to ús, forðon ne magon we aræfnan his hearde peáwas?' pa gewat he of pæm mynstre deagollice on sume dune, ond he stod pær on drygum 8 stane preb geár; calra geara he stod on pæm westenne seofon ond feowertig. sume geáre him bærst micel wund on ơtrum beo, ond he stod purh ealne pone geár on ánum fét ; ond he dyde monig heofonlic wundor, pa sendon ealle swiðe lange to areccanne, ond 12 nu gýt eastdæles men swergiað purh his noman, ond ne gepristlæcaさ hi ó part hi mánswergen on his noman.

## July 28. St. Nazarius and St. Celsus.

On pone eahta ond twentigðan dæg jæs monðes bið pæs martyres gemynd sancte Nazari ond his cnihtes pæs noma wæs sancte 16 Celsi. pa sum dema het weorpan on sǽ, for đam pe hi noldon forlætan Cristes geleafan. pa eodon hi ofer pæt wæter swa hi eodan on drygre eorðan, ond hi dydon moni oðer wundor, ond heora lichoman restat' on pære byrig Mediolana.

## July 29. St. Lupus.

20 On pone nigon ond twentegðan dæg pæs monđes bið pæs biscopes gemynd ond his geleornis pe is nemned sanctus Lupus. se. wæs ærest lange on læwdum hade geseted, ond he wæs siofan geár on gesinscipe geseted ær his biscopdome, ond he wæs eft on his
24 biscopdome on swa micelre fullfremednesse poet he hælde laman mid his gebedum ond dumbe mæn ond deafe ond sweltendum monnum heora lif geedneowade. ond he self lifde on gneadum woroldlife for gode: án tunece wæs his gegerela, ond poet wæs 28 hæren, ond beren hlaf wæs his gereorde, ond pat hwilum ymb twa

[^123][^124]days before the monastery's gate without food or drink, asking for admission. Then the abbot received him into the monastery: there he learned his psalter in four months, and soon he led such an austere life before God that the brethren of the monastery said to 4 the abbot: 'Wherefore didst thou bring this man to us, since we cannot bear his rigorous ways?' Then he secretly went away from the monastery to a hill, and he stood there three years on a dry stone: altogether he stood forty-seven years in the desert. 8 In one year, a large wound broke open on one of his hips, and he stood the whole year on one foot. He performed many a divine miracle, which are all too long to relate, and even now men in the East swear by his name, and they never dare to commit 12 perjury when they swear by his name.

## July 28. St. Nazarius and St. Celsus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the commemoration of the martyr St. Nazarius and of his servant whose name was St. Celsus. A certain judge ordered them to be thrown into the sea, 16 because they would not renounce the Christian religion. Then they walked over the water, as if they were walking on dry land, and they performed many other miracles. Their bodies rest in the town of Milan.

## July 29. St. Lupus.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the commemoration and the decease of the bishop who is named St. Lupus. At first he lived a long time as a layman, and he was married seven years before he became a bishop, and again in his bishopric he was of 24 such great perfection that by his prayers he healed lame and dumb and deaf men and renewed the life of the dying. He lived himself a frugal life in the sight of God : one tunic was his garment, and that was made of hair, and barley bread was his food, and 28 that sometimes for two days: but he always prayed with tears
20. twentigoðan C.

2I. gemynd 7 his om. C; gewitennes $C$.
22. lange om. B; læwedum $\mathbf{C}$.
25. gebede $\mathbf{C} ; 7$ deafe om. B.

[^125]niht; ac he á wunode on wependum gebedum ond mid ælmessum him ceapode eces ríces. pæs biscopes lichoma resteð on Trecassina pære byrig, beet is on ure gepeode æt Triticum.

## July 30. St. Abdo and St. Sennes.

4 On pone pritegðan dæg pæs monðes bið para æðelra wera tíd Abdo ond Sennes, baet wæron twegen cristne ealdormenn on Perscwara mægðe. pa het Decius se casere hi gebindan, forðam pe hi on Crist gelefdon, ond he het hi lædan to Rome ond bær deoflum 8 geldan. pa hi pact noldon, pa het he hi nacode sendan on wildra deora geweald. pa weop eall Romana dugoঠ for pære dæde, forðon pa weras wæron wlitige ond fægres lichoman. pa noldon pa wildan déor him onhrinan for godes ege, ac purh oðerne martyrdom 12 hi heora lif geendedon, ond hira lichoman resta't on Rome.
ponne se monað bið' geendod pe we nemnað se æftera liða, ponne bi'ð seo niht eahta tida lang, ond se dæg sextene tida.

## August.

On pam eahtoðan monđe on geare bið' an ond pritig daga. pone 16 monat mon nemnet on leden Agustus monað. Romana duguð hine nemde æryst py noman, forðon py ærestan dæge pæs monðes he getrymede Romana cynedóm ond oferswiðde pa pe ǽr pæt towurpon; ond on ure gepeode we nemnad pone monad weod20 mona丈, forðon pe hi on pam monðe mæst geweaxað.

## August 1. The Maccabees.

On pone ærestan dæg pæs monðes bið para martyra tid pe we nemnað Machabeos; baet wæron seofon gebroڭor ond heora modor, pa geprowedon deað for pære ealdan ǽ bebode ær Cristes acenned24 nysse. Antiochus, se oferhygdiga cyning, nydde hi poet hi æten swynen flæsc ; patt wæs godes folce forboden on pære ealdan ǽ, ac hit Crist eft geclænsode purh his tocyme. pa hi pa poet ne ge-
I. wunode á C.
2. him] he C; pæs biscopes] pyses

C ; in tercassina C .
3. æt ticum C.
4. pryttygoતan C.
5. cristene C ; perswara C.
7. Crist on eras. B; gelyfdon C.
8. gyldan C.
10. fægeres C.
II. hyra æthrinan C.
and with alms he purchased the kingdom of heaven. This bishop's body rests in the town of Tricassae, that is in our language at Troyes.

## July 30. St. Abdo and St. Sennes.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the festival of the noble men 4 Abdo and Sennes: they were two Christian chieftains in the country of the Persians. The emperor Decius commanded them to be bound, because they believed in Christ, and to be brought to Rome and there to sacrifice to the idols. As they would not 8 do that, he ordered them to be brought naked into the presence of wild animals. Then all the men of Rome wept for this deed, because the men were handsome and fair in appearance. The wild beasts would not touch them for fear of God, but by another torture 12 they ended their lives, and their bodies rest at Rome.

When this month is ended that we call the latter Liða, the night lasts eight hours, and the day sixteen hours.

## August.

In the eighth month of the year there are thirty-one days. 16 This month is called in Latin the month of Augustus. The Roman people first called it by that name, because on the first day of the month he established the Roman empire and overthrew those who formerly had destroyed it; in our language we call the month 20 weedmonth, because in this month they grow most of all.

## August 1. The Maccabees.

On the first day of the month is the festival of the martyrs whom we call the Maccabees; they were seven brothers and their mother who suffered death according to the command of the old ${ }_{24}$ law before the birth of Christ. Antiochus, the haughty king, urged them to eat hog's flesh: that was prohibited to God's people under the old law, but Christ made it clean again by his

[^126]pafedon，pa het he æghwylcne æfter odrum acwellan ondryslicum witum．pa hyra syxe wæron acwealde beforan pære meder，pa cwæð heo：＇nat ic hu ge ætywdon on minum innode：ne forgeaf 4 ic eow gast ne lif，ac middangeardes scyppend，se eow agyfo eft gast ond lif mid mildheortnesse on domes dæge．＇pa gýt wæs se gingesta to lafe；pa swor se cyning pæm pat he wolde hine weligne gedon，gif he hine wolde oncyrran from godes $\not$ æ．pa onhylde 8 seo modor hig to pam cnihte ond cwæ丈＇：＇sunu min，myltsa me ond onfoh deaðe pat pu si efenmedome pinum broðrum．＇pa cwæ丈＇se cniht to pam cyninge：＇ic sylle mine sauwle ond minne lichoman for usse fædera peodscipe，swa mine broðor dydon．＇pa het se 12 cyning pone hyra ealra grimlicost acwellan ond pa modor ealra neahst．ond pa sona æfter pon pa gefeol hine se ofermodiga cyning of his scride：pa afulode he sona，swa bæt nænig mon ne meahte aræfnan pone stenc ne furðor he sylfa；ac he aweol eal wyrmum 16 ond earmlice swealt on elpeodigum muntum．se wæs \＆́r swa ofer－ hydig poet him wæs gesewen pot he meahte on scipe liðan on eorðan ond mid his fotum gangan on wid sǽ ond mid his handum gerécean heofenes tungol．

## August 1．St．Germanus．

20 On pone ylcan dæg bið＇sancte Germanus geleornys pæs bisceopes， se com on pas Bretene ofer sé on Brytwala dagum ；ond he dyde her monegu wundor ge on sǽ ge on corð゙an，ond his dæda syndon awritene ealle mid endebyrdnesse on Ongelcynnes bocum．

## August 1．St．Eusebius of Vercelli．

On pam ylcan dæge byð pæs biscopes tid sancti Eusebii．he wæs pære burge bisceop Vercellensis，ond him wæs on swefne geywed hwylce dæge he sceolde to Criste geleoran．he seah on slæpe pott he on flyhte wære on pam Kalendas dæge Augustus，pat ys on

[^127]coming. When they would not assent to this, he ordered every one of them after the other to be executed with horrible tortures. When six of them had been killed in the presence of their mother, she said: 'I know not how ye appeared in my womb: I did not 4 give ye soul or life, but the Creator of the world, who in his mercy will give you soul and life again on Doomsday.' Then the youngest was still left: the king assured him by an oath that he would make him wealthy, if he would turn his mind from the 8 law of God. Then the mother bowed down to the youth and said: 'My son, have compassion on me and submit to death, that thou mayest be just as worthy as thy brothers.' The youth then said to the king: 'I lay down my soul and my body for the law of 12 our fathers, as my brothers have done.' Then the king ordered him to be killed most cruelly of all and the mother last of all. Soon after this the haughty king fell from his chariot: then he soon became rotten, so that nobody could bear the stench any more 16 than he himself; but he was all covered with worms and died wretchedly in the mountains abroad. He was formerly so arrogant that he thought he might travel over land on a ship and walk on the wide ocean with his feet and reach with his hands the stars 20 of heaven.

## August 1. St. Germanus.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop St. Germanus, who came over the sea to Britain in the days of the Celtic Britons; he performed many miracles on the sea as well as on land, and his 24 deeds are all described in their order in the history of the English people.

## August 1. St. Eusebius of Vercelli.

On the same day is the festival of the bishop St. Eusebius. He was bishop of the town of Vercelli, and in his sleep it was revealed 28 to him on which day he was to depart to Christ. He saw in his sleep that he was in flight on the calends of August, that is on the

```
14. }7\mathrm{ ba C.
15. abolian C; furoor om. C.
19. gerǽcan C.
20. gewytennys C; bæs halgan C.
2I. on om.C.
22. her] ær C; sǽ] æ`C.
```

[^128]pone dæg æt hlafsenunga, ond he pa gefleah on swide heage dune. pat swefn him tacnode py ylcan dæge pott hit sceolde beon his lifes ende purh martyrdom, ond his gast gefleogan to heofena heah4 nysse.

## August 2. St. Stephanus.

On pone æfteran dæg pæs monðes bid sancte Stephanes prowung pæs papan. he wæs gemartyrod on Valerianus tidum pæs caseres, ond his lichoma is bebyrged in Calistes mynstre æt Rome. pes 8 papa gesefte pot mæssepreostas ond diaconas ne sceoldon brucan gehalgodra mæssehrægla to nænegum woroldbroce ne nó buton on cyricean anre.

## August 2. St. Theodota.

On pone ylcan dæg byð pære wydewan prowung mid hyre prym 12 sunum pære nama ys Theodota, ond hyre yldesta sunu is nemned sanctus Euodius; hi wæron in pære mægðe Biđinia ond in pære byrig seo is nemned Necia. pære burge ealdormon, se wæs on naman Necitius, he het sumne scandfulne man, se wæs on naman 16 Hirtacus, bysmrian pa halgan wydewan mid hys fyrenlustum. pa he hyre nealæhte, pa stod hyre big iong man fæger mid gyldenum hræglum gegyred; pat wæs godes engel, se hine sloh mid his fyste on poet næspyrl pat pær utfleow ungeendod blod, ond seo 20 halige wydewe æfter pam purh fyr geendode hyre lif mid hyre prym sunum.

## August 3. Discovery of the body of St. Stephen.

On pone pryddan dæg pæs monðes byð mærsod sancte Stephanes lichoman gemetnes pæs ærestan martyres: se wæs gemeted ${ }_{24}$ purh sumne mæssepreost, se wæs on naman Lucianus. se wæs sume frigeniht in cyricean; pa on pa priddan tíd pære nihte

[^129]9. nanū $C$; woroldbrýce $C$; ne nó om. C.
10. cyrcan C.
11. brym: rabove the line B .
12. theotote $C$; is] wæs $C$; nemded B.
13. efodus C ; 7 hi C ; in] on C ; in] on C .
day of the blessing of loaves [Lammasday] ${ }^{1}$, and that then he flew up to a very high mountain. The dream showed him that on the same day there would be an end of his life by martyrdom, and that his spirit should fly to the heights of heaven.

## August 2. St. Stephanus.

On the second day of the month there is the passion of the pope St. Stephanus. He was martyred in the time of the emperor Valerianus, and his body is buried at Rome in the minster of Calixtus. This pope decreed that mass-priests and deacons should 8 not put consecrated surplices to any worldly use whatever except in church alone.

## August 2. St. Theodota.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the widow with her three sons whose name is Theodota, and her eldest son is called St. 12 Euodius; they lived in the province of Bithynia and in the town called Nicæa. The prefect of the town, Necitius by name, bade an infamous man named Hyrtacus defile the holy widow with his sinful lust. As he approached her, a handsome young man clad in 16 golden garments stood near her : that was God's angel, who hit him with his fist on the nostril that blood flowed out unceasingly ; and after this the holy widow's life was ended by fire together with her three sons.

## August 3. Discovery of the body of St. Stephen.

On the third day of the month the discovery of St. Stephen the first martyr's body is celebrated. It was found by a mass-priest named Lucianus. When he was in church on a Thursday night, Gamaliel's ghost appeared to him at the third hour of the night, he ${ }_{24}$

[^130]ætywde him Gamalielis gast healfslæpendum ond him priwa onhrán mid gyldenre gyrde ond him to cwæð＇：＇Luciane，Luciane， Luciane，gang saga bisum biscope in Jerusalem pat he do Ste－ 4 phanus lichoman up of eor＇an；saga him poet he ys on twentigum milum from Hierusalem neah pam tune pe ys nemned Cafarga－ malam on pam lande pe is cweden Lagabra．＇pa sæde se mæsse－ preost jat pam biscope；pa sende se biscop hine ond oðre halige 8 weras mid him ；pa dulfon hi in pære ylcan stowe，pa gemetton hi stán mid corððan bewrigenne，pa wæs on pam awriten：her is se godes［beow］Stephanus．pa sægdon hi poet pam biscope，pa com he pider mid ơ̈rum halgum bisceopum；pa ontyndon hi pa pruh， 12 pa com pær út micelre wynsumnesse stenc，ond monige untrume men man in Hierusale $m$ ；hit wæs ær pær singal druwung，ond sona æfter pam com gepuhtsum rén on eorðan．

## August 5．St．Oswald．

16 On pone fiftan dæg pæs monðes bið sancti Oswaldes tíd，了æs cristenan kyninges，se ricsode nigon gear in Bretene，ond him sealde god mare rice ponne ænigum his foregengu $m$ ．him wæron underpeodde pa feower peoda pe syndon on Bretene，boet syndon 20 Brytwalas ond Peohtas ond．Sceottas ond Ongle．Oswald endade his lif in gebedes wordum pa hine mon sloh，ond pa he feol on eorðan，pa cwæ犬 he：‘deus miserere animabus；＇he cwæ丈＇：＇god， miltsa pu saulum．＇his handa siondan ungebrosnode in pære 24 cynelican ceastre seo ys nemned Bebbanburh，ond his heafod wæs gelæded to Lindesfearne éa，ond se lichoma ys elles in Lindesse mægðe æt Beardanegge，ond his wundor wæron miclo ge beheonan sǽ ge begeondan．

[^131][^132]being half asleep, touched him three times with a golden rod and said to him: 'Lucianus, Lucianus, Lucianus, go and tell that bishop in Jerusalem to take up from the earth the body of St. Stephen; tell him that it is twenty miles from Jerusalem near the town called Cafar- 4 gamala in the district named Dalagabra.' When the mass-priest had told it the bishop, he and other holy men were sent by him. When they were digging in the said place, they found a stone covered with earth on which was written: here lies Stephanus 8 [the servant] of God. When they had made this known to the bishop, he came with other holy bishops, and after they had opened the coffin there came forth an exceedingly pleasant smell, and there many suffering people were immediately cured. Then they brought $\mathrm{I}_{2}$ the body to Jerusalem; before this therc had been a continual drought, and directly after that plentiful rain fell on earth.

## August 5. St. Oswald.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of St. Oswald, the Christian king, who reigned nine years in Britain, and God gave 16 him greater power than any of his predecessors. Subject to him were the four tribes that are in Britain: these are the British Celts, the Picts, the Scots, and the English. Oswald ended his life with words of prayer when they slew him, and as he fell down 20 upon the ground, he said: 'deus, miserere animabus.' He said: 'God, have mercy on the souls.' His hands are undecayed in the royal town called Bamborough, and his head was brought to the isle of Lindesfarne, the rest of the body is at Bardney in the dis- 24 trict of Lindsey, and his miracles were great on this side as well as beyond the sea.

[^133]2I. on his gebedwordum C; mon: $\mathrm{n}^{-}$above the line B ; ond pa] ond $C$.
23. sindon C .
25. lindesfeare $B$, lindesfarena $C$; in] on C .
26. beardan ige $\mathbf{C}$; micele $\mathbf{C}$.

## August 6．St．Sixtus．

On pone sextan dæg pæs monð̈es bið sancti Sixtes prowung pæs papan in Rome mid his sex deaconum．pone Syxtum nedde Decius se casere to Tiges deofolgilde．pa cwæð he to pam deoful－ 4 gylde：＇towyrpe pe Crist；＇pa sona gefeol pæs deofolgyldes huses sum dæl．pa het se casere hine gemartyrian mid his deaconum， ond his lichoma reste犬 in pam mynstre Calesti，ond his deaconas in pam mynstre Pretextate．

## August 7．St．Donatus and St．Hilarinus．

8 On pone seofoðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs biscopes prowung sancti Donati ond bæs muneces mid him sancti Hilarini．he wæs biscop in pære ceastre Arretensí，ond pa he ærestan siðe mæssan sang，pa eodon pa hæðenan weras in to pære cirican ond toslogon 12 his glæsenne calic．pa gesomnode se bisceop pa brocu ond him to drihtne gebæd：pa wæs se calic eft swa gehal swa he ær wæs， ond by ilcan dæge for by wundre pær onfeng fulwihte twa hund monna ond fif ond feowertig monna．

## August 8．St．Afra and St．Hilaria．

16 On pone eahtoみan dæg pæs monðes bið sancta Affran prowung ond hire modor mid hire，pære noma wæs sancta Hilaria，ond hire preo peowena，pa wæron on naman sancta Digna ond sancta Eu－ nomia ond sancta Eutropia．sio Affra wæs ærest forlegorwif mid 20 hire beowenum，hio pa eft peah gelyfde gode ond fulwihte onfeng purh pa wundor pe heo geseah æt pam biscope sanctus Narcissus． ac se dema Gaius mid witum heo ongon æft nedan to hæðenscipe ond cwæð hire to ：＇pu eart meretrix，pæt is forlegorwif，forðon ${ }_{24}$ pu eart fræmde from para cristenra manna góde．＇pa cwæず sancta

```
    I. syxtan C,.vi. B; scee C; mæsse
7 brow. C.
    2. in] In B, on C; mid] 7 C ; his
syx diacona myd hym C; nydde C.
    3. to om. B; Tiges] f he gelyfde
on his C; -gild C.
    4. tofeoll C.
    5. gemartyrian: ge- above the line
B.
```

6．in］In B，on C．
7．in］on C ；mynpre B （np on erasure）；$\overline{\mathrm{p}}$ teextate $\mathbf{C}$ ．

8．viI．B ；breowung B．
10．in］In B ，on C ；awritensí B ， aritensi C．

II．into］Into B，on C ；cyrcan C．
12．glæsena C；prge（！）brycas C．
13．gesund C．

## August 6. St. Sixtus.

On the sixth day of the month is the martyrdom of the pope St. Sixtus in Rome with his six deacons. This Sixtus was pressed by the emperor Decius to worship Mars. Then he said to the idol: 'May Christ destroy thee:' and immediately a part of the 4 idol's temple fell down. Then the emperor ordered him to be martyred with his deacons; his body rests in the cemetery of Calixtus, and his deacons in the cemetery of Prætextatus.

## August 7. St. Donatus and St. Hilarinus.

On the seventh day of the month is the passion of the bishop 8 St. Donatus and of the monk St. Hilarinus with him. He was bishop in the town of Arezzo, and when he celebrated mass for the first time, the pagans entered the church and broke his glass chalice. The bishop collected the fragments and prayed to God: 12 then the chalice was as whole again as it had been before. On the same day, two hundred and forty-five men received baptism on account of the miracle.

## August 8. St. Afra and St. Hilaria.

On the eighth day of the month is the martyrdom of St. Afra ${ }_{16}$ and of her mother named St. Hilaria with her and of her three servants, who were named St. Digna, St. Eunomia, and St. Eutropia. This Afra was first a harlot together with her servants, yet afterwards she believed in God and received baptism in consequence of 20 the miracles that she saw performed by the bishop St. Narcissus. But Gaius the judge tried by tortures to compel her again to become a pagan and said to her : 'Thou art meretrix, that is, a harlot: therefore thou art a stranger to the God of the Christian people.' ${ }_{2}$

[^134][^135]Affra: 'Crist self sægde pæt he for pam synfullum monnum astige of heofenum on eorðan.' pa het se dema hi nacode gebindan to anum stęnge ond hi bærnan mid fyre, ond heo pæs dyde gode 4 pancunga ond hire gast onsende; ond cristene men gemitton hire lichoman gesundne æfter pam fýre ond hine bebyrgdon on fære æfteran mile fram pære ceastre pe is nemned Augusta.

## August 9. St. Romanus.

On pone nige才an dæg pæs monđes bið pæs cempan tid se is 8 nemned sanctus Romanus. se gelyfde on god, forðon pe he geseah godes engel stondan ond drygan mid sceatan sancti Laurentius limu, pa Decius se casere hine het swingan mid irenu $m$ gyrdum tyndehtum ; ond he pa onfeng fulwihte ond geprowade martyrdom 12 for Criste, ond his lichoma is bebyrged æt Rome on pam lande Veránum.

## August 10. St. Lawrence.

On pone teog才an dæg fæs monðes bið sancti Laurentius tid pæs archidiacones æt Rome. sé sealde monegum blindum men gesihðe, 16 ond he gedælde eall pa goldhord pa pe wæron in godes cyricum æt Rome pearfendum monnum ond elpeodegum; ond pa forðon Decius se hæðena kasere hine tintregode mid unasecgendlicum witum. ond æt nehstan he hine het apenian on irenum bedde 20 ond hine pa cwicne hirstan ond brædan, ond swa hine mon ma hirste, swa wæs he fægerra on ondwlitan. ond pa onhof Laurentius his egan úp ond cwæð' to pam kasere: 'geseoh nu, pu earma, et nu pas sidan pe her gehyrsted ís ond acer me on pa oðre;' ond $2_{4}$ pa dyde he gode pancunga ond his gast onsende to heofnum. ond on æfentid Iustinus se mæssepreost ond Ypolitus, se cristena tungerefa, unrote ond wepende hi byrgdon his lichoman on pam lande Veranum on pam wege be hi nemnad æt Rome Tiburtina.

[^136][^137]St. Afra said : 'Christ himself said that for the sinful people he had descended from heaven on carth.' Then the judge commanded her to be bound naked to a pole and to be burnt with fire ; she offered God thanks for this and sent forth her spirit. Christian 4 men found her body unhurt after the burning and buried it two miles from the town that is called Augusta ${ }^{1}$.

## August 9. St. Romanus.

On the ninth day of the month is the festival of the soldier called St. Romanus. He believed in God, because he saw God's 8 angel standing and drying St. Lawrence's limbs with a cloth, when the emperor Decius ordered him to be scourged with red-hot iron rods; and he received baptism and suffered martyrdom for Christ's sake, and his body is buried at Rome on the ager Veranus.

## August 10. St. Lawrence.

On the tenth day of the month is the festival of St. Lawrence the archdeacon at Rome. He restored the sight of many a blind man, and he distributed all the treasures that were in God's churches at Rome to poor men and foreigners; and therefore the ${ }_{1} 6$ pagan emperor Decius afflicted him with unspeakable tortures. At last he commanded him to be stretched out on an iron bed and to roast and broil him there alive; and the more he was roasted, the fairer he was to look at. Then Lawrence raised his eyes and 20 said to the emperor : 'Look here now, thou poor one, eat this side that is roasted and turn me on the other:' and after this he offered God thanks and sent forth his spirit to heaven. In the evening, the mass-priest Justinus and Hippolytus, the Christian town-reeve, 24 buried his body sadly and with tears on the ager Veranus on the road which at Rome is called Tiburtina.

[^138]
## August 11. St. Tiburtius.

On pone endleftan dæg jæs monð̈es bið pæs halgan weres gemind sancti Tiburtii. se wæs in Rome, ond swide late he wolde onfon Cristes gelefan ond fulwihte ond deofolgyld forlætan, ac purh 4 pa wundor pe he seah Sebastianum don he onfeng fulwihte, ond Sebastianus him onfeng æt fulwihte; ond he wæs siððan swa fulfremed in godes geleáfan pæt, gif he song his credan ofte paternoster on untrumne mon, he wæs sona hal. ac pa wæs sum swide 8 facenful mon in Rome, se wæs on noman Torquatus, se geypte hæðenum deman pæt pæs Tiburtius wæs cristen, ond pa he wæs befangen in ciricean æt his gebede ond to martyrdome gelæded.

## August 12. St. Euplius.

On pone twelftan dæg pæs monðes bið sancti Euplies prowung. 12 se bær Cristes godspel in fodre ofer his sculdrum swa hwæder swa he eode: ond he pa com in pa ceastre pe is nemned Catinentia ond he eode in pæt domern pær pær Calvisianus se dema wæs in miclum gemote mid hæðenfolce. pa ontynde Euplius pæt Cristes 16 godspel ond sæde pam folce hwæt pa godspelleras feowere sægdon be pam ondryslican godes dome; ond ba for'on yrsode se dema ond het hine beheafdian; ond pa he wæs læded to pære prowunge, pa ontynde se heofon, ond he geseah urne dryhten in his prymme.

## August 13. St. Hippolytus.

20 On pone preotegđan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs proweres gemynd sancti Ypoliti. se wæs tungerefa on Rome, ac he gelyfde gode purh pa wundor pe he geseah æt sancte Laurentie pam deacone, ond he onfeng fulwihte ond ealle his peowas gefreode. pa het 24 Valerianus, Decies prafest pæs caseres, gebindan pysne Ypolitum

[^139]
## August 11. St. Tiburtius.

On the eleventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man St. Tiburtius. He lived in Rome, and very late he would accept the Christian faith and baptism and give up the worship of idols, but in consequence of the miracles which he saw Sebastian 4 perform, he received baptism, and Sebastian was his sponsor; and after that he was so perfect in his belief in God, that if he recited his creed or paternoster over a sick man, he was soon cured. But there was a very deceitful man at Rome, Torquatus by name, 8 who disclosed to the heathen judge that this Tiburtius was a Christian ; then he was seized in church at his prayers and led away to his martyrdom.

## August 12. St. Euplius.

On the twelfth day of the month is the passion of St. Euplius. 12 He carried Christ's gospel in a case on his shoulders whithersoever he went. He came into the town called Catania and went into the court-house, where the judge Calvisianus was in a large assembly with heathen folks. There Euplius uncovered Christ's gospel and ${ }_{16}$ told the people what the four evangelists said about the terrible judgment of God. For that reason the judge became angry and ordered him to be beheaded; and when he was led to his martyrdom, heaven was opened, and he saw our Lord in his glory.

## August 13. St. Hippolytus.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the martyr St. Hippolytus. He was town-reeve at Rome, but he believed in God on account of the miracles which he saw St. Lawrence the deacon perform, and he received baptism and liberated 24 all his slaves. Then Valerianus, an officer of the emperor Decius,

[^140]19. on godprymme $\mathbf{C}$.
20. xilian B, brytteoðan C.

2I. on god C.
22. burh added on the margin B ; wyndor (u over y) B.
23. he gefreode C; Đa C.
24. pysne ypol. geb. C.
on wildu hors pat pa hine drogon on gorstas ond on pornas；ond pa gebæd he him to drihtne ond onsende his gast，ond pa hors forleton pone lichoman．ond pa ymbe medmicelne fyrst æfter pam 4 swealt Valerianus se prafost，ond æröam he swulte he clypode ond cwæす＇：＇eala，Laurentius，bæt pu me gebundenne mid fyrennum racenteagu $m$ tyhst in éce fýr．＇ond Decius se casere awedde ；ond he clypode ær he swulte ond cwæ＇才：‘eala，Yppolitus，boet pu me 8 grimlice lædest gebundenne in forwyrd．＇

## August 13．St．Cassianus．

On pone ylcan dæg by＇̌ pæs martyres tid sancti Cassiani，se wæs lareow geongra manna in godes ǽ．ac pa com pær sum hæðen kasere，pa alyfde se ba $m$ cnihtum pot hi hine ofslogon mid heora 12 writbredum ond hine ofsticodon mid hira writeyrenum；ond his prowung wæs pe lengre ond by heardre py pe hyra handa wæron unstrange hine to acwellanne．

## August 15．Assumption of the Virgin Mary．

On pone fifteogðan dæg pæs monðes bið seo tid，pat is sancta 16 Marian tid ：on pone dæg heo geleorde of middangearde to Criste， ond heo nu scine犬 on pam heofonlican mægene betwyh pa preatas haligra fæmnena，swa swa sunne scine犬 on pisne middangeard． englas pær blissiad，ond heahenglas wynsumiad，ond ealle pa 20 halgan pær gefeoせ in sancta Marian．sancta Maria wæs on feower ond sixtegum geara pa pa heo ferde to Criste．sancta Maria is godfæder snoru ond godes suna modur ond haligra sauwla sweger ond seo æঠ̈ele cwen para uplicra cesterwara；seo stonde§ on pa 24 swyðran healfe pæs heahfæder ond pæs heahcyninges．

## August 17．St．Mommos．

On pone seofonteog $\partial a n$ dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan cnihtes

[^141]ordered this Hippolytus to be bound on wild horses that they might drag him into the brambles and thorns: then he prayed to God and gave up his ghost, and the horses left the body. A short time afterwards the officer Valerianus died, and before he died he 4 cried out and said: 'Alas, Lawrence, that thou draggest me into eternal fire bound with fiery fetters.' The emperor Decius went mad, and before he died he called out and said : 'Alas, Hippolytus, that thou fiercely leadest me bound into perdition.'

## August 13. St. Cassianus.

On the same day is the festival of the martyr St. Cassianus, who was a teacher of youths in the law of God. But a pagan emperor came there who allowed the children to kill him with their slates and to stab him with their pencils, and his martyrdom was the 12 longer and the heavier, as their hands were too weak to kill him.

## August 15. Assumption of the Virgin Mary.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival which is that of St. Mary : on this day she departed from the world to Christ, and now she shineth in the heavenly host among the crowd of holy 16 women, as the sun shineth on this world. Angels rejoice there, and archangels exult, and all the saints are glad with St. Mary. St. Mary was sixty-four years old when she went to Christ. St. Mary is daughter-in-law of God the Father and the mother of 20 God's son and mother-in-law of the holy souls and the noble queen of the dwellers in heaven ; she stands on the right side of the great Father and King.

## August 17. St. Mommos.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the holy 24

[^142]22. modur : d erased B .
23. uplica $\mathbf{B}$; on ba] to pære $\mathbf{C}$.
24. bæs heahf. ond om. C; heahan C .
25. - XVII.an B, -teoóan C; bio halgan C.
tid sancti Mommos；se wæs twelf wintre cniht pa he for Criste campode．he wæs in Cesarea pære ceastre in Capadocia pære mægðe．pa he pær geseah deofolgild begangan，pa gewat he in 4 pone piccestan wudu，ond him com unrim wildeora pær to ond hine weor®odon ；ond he lifde be para wildeora meolcum，ond ponne he his boc rædde，ponne sæton pa wildeor ymbutan hine．pa Alexander se gerefa het hine him to gelædan ond hine preade mid 8 miclum witum from Cristes geleafan．pa he hine swiঠtost preade， pa com pær micel leo，se wæs ær mid pæm cnihte on pam wuda， ond se leo cwæð＇：＇eala，Mommos，bu eart ure hyrde，ic eom nu genyded from godes englum pot ic for pe sprece from minre 12 gecynde．＇ond pa abat se leo para hæðenra ond para Judea para pe hine bysmrodon swa fela pæt pat blod arn of pære ylcan stowe swa flod；ond pa bebead him se cniht pat se leo hwurfe eft to his stowe．ond pa het se dema hine stǽnan；pa com stefn of heofo－ 16 num，ond seo cwæð＇：＇cum，Mommos，heofenas pe synt mid gefean ontynede，ond Crist stondeð æt pam ærestan gete ond pe gelædeð in his neorxnawong．＇ond pa onsende sanctus Mommos his gast to gode．

## August 18．St．Agapetus．

20 On pone eahtateg才an dæg pæs monðes bið pæs martyres tid on Rome sancti Agapetes，pæs mæssesang mæg gemetan se pe secełt on pam niwran sacramentorium，pat is on pam niwan mæssebocum．

## August 19．St．Magnus．

On pone nigontegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs martyres tid 24 sancti Magni，了æs mæssesang bi犬 gemeted on pam yldran mæsse－ bocum．

1．momes C；geare C．
2．in］on $C$ ；cessaria $C$ ；in］In B ，on C ．

3．pa pær C ；begán C ；in］on C．
4．com to $C$ ；wyldra deora $C$ ； pær to om．C．

5．lifode C．

6．bec $C$ ；wildan deor ymb hine utan C，ymutan B；ba het C．

7．gerefa：ge－alove the line B；hine］hi B；to him C；mid twice in C ．
io．leo om．C；eala om．C；momme C．
child St. Mommos: he was a child of twelve years when he fought for Christ. He lived in the town of Cæsarea in the province of Cappadocia. When he saw the idols being worshipped there, he went into the thickest wood, and a great number of wild beasts came there to 4 him and honoured him; and he lived on the wild beasts' milk, and when he read his book, the wild beasts sat round about him. Then the reeve Alexander ordered him to be brought before him and tried by threats to estrange him from the Christian faith. When 8 he threatened him most, a lion who had been in the wood with the lad came there, and the lion said: 'Oh Mommos, thou art our shepherd, I am now forced by God's angels that I speak for thee against my nature.' Then the lion killed so many of the pagans 12 and Jews who had abused him that the blood streamed over the same place like a flood, and then the lad bade the lion return again to his lair. When the judge had ordered him to be stoned, there came a voice from heaven that said: 'Come, Mommos, the heavens 16 are joyfully opened to thee, and Christ stands at the first gate and leads thee into His paradise.' Then St. Mommos sent forth his spirit to God.

## August 18. St. Agapetus.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr 20 St. Agapetus in Rome, whose service can be found by him who looks for it in the later sacramentary, that is in the new massbook.

## August 19. St. Magnus.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr $2_{4}$ St. Magnus, whose service is met with in the older mass-books.

[^143]```
    20. .xviII. B; ethateo%an C.
    2I. agapites B, agapiti C; man
mæg C ; secð B.
    22. niwan C; sacramentorum BC;
niwan om. B.
    23. -xvilif.an B, nigonteoðan C.
    24. . . . sang B (on erasure).
```


## August 22．St．Symphorianus．

On pone twa ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs weres tid sancti Symforiani，se wæs in Galwala mægすe in pære ceastre Augustodunensi；se onfeng fulwihte pa he wæs preora geara 4 cniht．pa he wæs in werlicre giuguð́e，pa nydde hine Heraclius， hæðen ealdormon，poet he weorðode deofolgyld．pa cwæð＇he ：＇ne do ic poet，forðon pe peos mennisce tyddernes bið＇swa slidende swa pat glæs：ponne hit scíne犬́ ond ponne toberste＇t，ac godes wuldor 8 nafa $\begin{gathered}\text { nænigne ende．＇pa bebead se ealdormon poet hine mon lædde }\end{gathered}$ to cwale．pa clypode his modor of pam ceasterwealle ond cwæð： ＇cild，cild，Symforiane，beo nu arod ond ne ondræd pe nó pone deað se pe gelæde犬 to life，loca to pam pe on heofonum ricsað，ne 12 bi＇ð pe tó todæg lif afyrred，ac bið＇gewended in paet betere．pu cild，todæg pu leorest to pære uplican eðelnesse．＇pa wæs he be－ heafdud butan pam wealle，ond he wæs on pam felda bebyrged in lytylre cytan ond hwæðre mid heofonlicum mægnum swa gecyðded 16 poet pa hæðenan selfe hæfdon his wundor on pære mæstan are．

## August 22．St．Timotheus．

On pone ylcan dæg bið pæs halgan weres gemynd in Rome sancti Timothei，se com from Antiochia ceastre to Rome，ond he lærde pær pæt folc godes geleafan．pa Tarquinius pære burge 20 gerefa for pissum hine het beheafdian ；ond his lichoma is bebyrged neah sancte Paules ciricean pæs apostoles；ond se burhgerefu hraあe æfter pam swealt mid arlease deaঠe．

## August 25．St．Bartholomew．

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðtes bi＇ð pæs apostoles 24 tid sancte Bartholomeus．se wæs Cristes ærendwreca on India

[^144]
## August 22. St. Symphorianus.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the festival of the (holy ?) man St. Symphorianus, who lived in Gaul in the town of Autun; he received baptism when he was a boy of three years. When he had attained to manhood, Heraclius, a heathen alderman, urged him to worship idols. Then he said : ' I shall not do this, because this human fragility is as perishable as glass: now it shines and now it bursts, but God's glory never has an end.' Then the alderman commanded him to be led to death. His mother called 8 from the town wall and said: 'Child, child, Symphorianus, be now prepared and do not fear the death that leads thee to life. Look up to Him who reigns in heaven, to-day life will not be taken from thee, but will be turned into the better one. To-day, oh child, 12 thou shalt depart to the realm above.' Then he was beheaded outside of the wall, and he was buried in the field in a small cot, and yet so made known by the heavenly powers that the pagans themselves held his miracles in the greatest honour.

## August 22. St. Timotheus.

On the same day is the commemoration at Rome of the holy man St. Timotheus, who came from the town of Antioch to Rome, and there he taught the people the belief in God. For this, Tarquinius the town-reeve ordered him to be beheaded. His body is 20 buried near the church of St. Paul the apostle, and the town-reeve soon after suffered a shameful death.

## August 25. St. Bartholomew.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Bartholomew. He was Christ's messenger in India, 24

```
    II. be $é to ecum C.
    12. gewenden B; onwended C ; in]
on C.
    13. todæg bu cum9 gewitest C.
    14. feldan C; in] on C.
    I5. mægenū C.
    16. sylfe C.
    17. in] on C.
```

```
                            19, 20. het torquinius b. b. g. hine
```

                            19, 20. het torquinius b. b. g. hine
    for bisum $C$.
for bisum $C$.
2I. cyrcan $C$; burge gerefa $C$.
2I. cyrcan $C$; burge gerefa $C$.
22. raঠe C.
22. raঠe C.
23. $\cdot \mathrm{Xxv} \cdot \mathrm{B}$, fif 7 twentigo§an C.
23. $\cdot \mathrm{Xxv} \cdot \mathrm{B}$, fif 7 twentigo§an C.
24. sc̃i bartholomei $C$; ærendraca
24. sc̃i bartholomei $C$; ærendraca
C ; India: i above the line B ; on
C ; India: i above the line B ; on
iudea (!) C.

```
iudea (!) C.
```

mægðe，seo is ealra eorðena seo ytemyste，ond on oðre healfe is pystre land，on ođre healfe se sǽ Oceanus，pæt is garsecg．in pisse mægðe he towearp pa deofolgild pa pe hi ǽr beeodon，ond pær him 4 com to godes engel ond ætywde pære peode hwæt hyra god wæs be hi ǽr beeodon．he him ætywde micelne Sigelhearwan，引æm wæs seo onsyn sweartre ponne hrúm，ond se beard ond poet feax him wæron ơ pa fet side，ond pa eagan wæron swylce fyren iren，ond 8 him sprungon spearcan of pam muđe，ond fúl réc him eode of pæm næspyrlum，ond he hæfde fiðru swylce pyrnen besma，ond pa handa wæron gebunden tosomne mid fyrenum racentum，ond he hrymde mid grimlicre stefne ond ladlicre ond fleah aweg ond 12 nahwær sið才an ætywde．pot wæs pæt deofol pat seo peod hyre ǽr for god beeodon，ond hi nemdon pone Astarót．pa onfeng pære peode kyning fulwihte ond his cwen ond eall pæt folc pe to his ríce belomp．pa foron pa hæサnan bisceopas ond pæt wregdon to pæs 16 kyninges bređer，se wæs on ờrum kyneríce ond wæs yldra ponne he．pa het se forðon Bartholomeus pone Cristes pegn cwicne beflean． pa com se gelyfeda kyning mid micle folce ond genom his lichaman ond hine panon alædde mid micle wuldre ond hine gesette in 20 wundorlice micle cyrcean；ond se cyning awedde se pe hine cwellan het，ond ealle pa hæðenan bisceopas aweddan ond swulton pa pe in pære lare wæron．

## August 25．St．Genesius．

24 On pone ylcan dæg bið pæs martyres tid sancti Genesi ；se wæs ærest sumes kaseres mima，pot is leasere，ond sang beforan him scandlicu leo甘 ond plegode scandlice plegan．pa æt nehstan pa ongan he rædan pa godcundan gewritu ond onfeng fulwihte．pa 28 ongan se casere hine eft preatian to hæðengilde；pa cwæ犬 he： ＇ic geseah pa ic fulwihte onfeng pæt godes engel stod ond hæfle

1．healfe is］heo pecced C．
2．oceanum $B$ ；in］In $B$ ，on $C$ ．
3．pa om．B．
4．hyra］a altered from e B；se C．
5．silhearwan C．
7．or］æt C ；sid C．

8．him om．B；ric C．
9．næspyrlum（o over æ）B．
10．gebundene togædere $\mathbf{C}$ ；racen－ teagum C．

12．sið̛̃an om．C．ne ætywde C； pæt seo］pe seo C ；ær hyre C．
which is the outmost of all countries, and on one side is dark land, on the other side the sea Oceanus, that is gârsecg. In this country he destroyed the images that had been worshipped before, and an angel of God came to him there and revealed to the people who 4 their god was whom they had formerly worshipped. He showed them a big Ethiopian, whose face was blacker than soot, his beard and hair were broad down to his feet, the eyes were like glowing iron, sparks sprang forth from the mouth, an evil-smelling smoke 8 came out of his nostrils, he had feathers like a broom of thorns, and the hands were bound together with fiery chains: he cried out with a fierce and horrible voice and flew away and did not appear anywhere since. That was the devil whom the people formerly had 12 honoured as a god, and they called him Astaroth. Then the king of that nation received baptism and his queen and all the people that belonged to his dominion. The heathen bishops then went and complained of it to the king's brother, who was in another kingdom 16 and was older than he was. He therefore ordered Bartholomew, the servant of Christ, to be flayed alive. Then the believing king came with a strong army and took his body and brought it away with great glory and buried it in a wonderful large church. The 20 king who had ordered him to be killed went mad, and all the heathen bishops who had given the advice went out of their minds and died.

## August 25. St. Genesius.

On the same day is the festival of the martyr St. Genesius; he 24 was first a certain emperor's mima, that is jester, and sang loose songs before him and danced obscene dances. At last he began to read the divine scriptures and received baptism. When the emperor tried by threats to convert him again to paganism, he 28 said : 'As I received baptism, I saw that God's angel stood there

[^145][^146]on gewrite ealle pa synna pe ic æfre ǽr geworhte; he pa apwoh pa ealle ond adwæscte in pæs fulwihtes bæ历e.' pa het se casere hine forðon beheafdian.

## August 26. St. Irenæus and St. Abundius.

4 On pone sex ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið para martyra tid pe seondon nemned sanctuis Heremus, se wæs cægbora in Rome, ond sanctus Habundius. hi atugon sumes haliges wifes lichoman of anum adolseađe ond pone arwyrðlice bebyrgdon. pa het Vale8 rianus se refa hi forðon acwellan in pam ylcan adolseade.

August 27. St. Rufus.
On pone seofon ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs martyres tid sancti Rufi, pæs mæsse bi犬 gemeted on pam yldran mæssebocum.

## August 28. St. Hermes.

12 On pone eahta ond twentegđan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs miclan weres tid sancti Hermes, se wæs Romeburge gerefa, pa he gelyfde gode purh pæs papan lare Alexandres. poet gelomp py pe pæs Hermes sunu ongan sweltan; pa lædde se fæder ond seo modor 16 hine to eallum heora godgeldum ond bædon his lifes, pa wæs he peah hwæðre dead. pa cwæð pæs cnihtes fostormodor to pam fæder: 'gif pu lædde pinne sunu to sancte Petres ciricean to Alexandre pam papan, ponne hæfdest pu hine gesundne.' pa genam 20 heo pone deadan cniht ond arn mid to pam papan, ond he hine awehte of deade. ond Hermes pa sona onfeng fulwihte py ærestan easterdæge ond his peowas mid him, ond pa he ealle ærest gefreode. para peowa wæs pusend ond twa hund ond fifti. ond for pisum ${ }_{24}$ Traianus se casere sende Aurelianum pone gesit to Rome ond het

[^147]7. up of C.
8. gerefa C.
9. -xxvir. ${ }^{\text {an }} \mathrm{B}$,-twentygoæan C .
10. rufini C; geseted C.
12. -xXviIf.an $B$, -twentygoðan $\mathbf{C}$; pæs om. B.

12, 13. m. w. t. s. H. added above the line in B ; pa] 7 beah C .
and had in writing all the sins I ever committed before ; he blotted them all out and extinguished them in the bath of baptism.' For this, the emperor ordered him to be beheaded.

## August 26. St. Irenæus and St. Abundius.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the tide of the martyrs 4 called St. Irenæus, who was jailor in Rome, and St. Abundius. They drew forth a holy woman's body from a sewer and buried it reverently. Therefore the reeve Valerianus ordered them to be killed in the same sewer.

## August 27. St. Rufus.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Rufus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

## August 28. St. Hermes.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the festival of the noble man St. Hermes, who was town-reeve of Rome, when he 12 believed in God by the teaching of pope Alexander. It happened thus that this Hermes' son being on the point of death, his father and his mother took him to all their idols and prayed for his life, but nevertheless he died. Then the lad's fostermother said to the 16 father: ' If thou wouldst take thy son to St. Peter's church to pope Alexander, then thou wouldst have him well again.' Then she took the dead boy and hastened with him to the pope, and he awoke him from death. Hermes immediately received baptism on 20 the first day of Easter, and with him his slaves whom he had all liberated before. The number of his slaves was one thousand two hundred and fifty. For this, the emperor Traianus sent the thane Aurelianus to Rome and ordered this Hermes to be executed, and 34
14. on god C; lare se wæs nemned sc̃ al alexander ; 7 pæt C; py pe pæs] $\boldsymbol{p}$ Oyses $\mathbf{C}$.
15. hine ond seo m. C.
16. deofolgylde $\mathbf{C}$.
17. beah hweðre] sona C ; fostormodor] fæedermodor (!) C.
18. ææddest C .

[^148]beheafdian pisne Hermen; ond his swustor bebyrgde his lichoman on pæm wege be æt Rome is nemned Salaria.

## August 28. St. Augustin of Hippo.

On pone ylcan dæg bi犬 sanctus Augustinus tid pæs bisceopes 4 ond bæs æঠelan leorneres. se wæs on Africa londe, ond he pær his dagas geendode ond he wæs arwyrðlice bebyrged in Sardinia pære byrig. ac pa hergodon pa hæðnan Sarcinware on pa stowe; pa forð̈on Leodbrond, Longbearda cyning, mid micle feo gebohte 8 Augustinus lichoman ond hine gelædde in Ticinan pa burh ond hine pær gesette mid gelimplicre are.

## August 29. St. John the Baptist.

On pone nigon ond twenteg才an dæg pæs monðes bið sanctus Johannes prowung pæs miclan fulwihteres. pone het Herodes 12 beheafdian, forðon pe he him lóh poet he hæfde his brođor wif him to cifese, ond bat heafod het beran on disce ond sellan anre sealticgan hire plegan to mede; pæt wæs his cifese dohtor, ond seo modor hi pat ær gelærde. forhwon wolde se ælmihtiga god pæt 16 sanctus Johannes, se wæs ealra manna se mæsta ond se halgosta to Criste selfum, ond he, wæs heafde becorfen for scandfulra wifa bene ond for geonglices mægdenes plegan ond scondfulles gebeorscypes hleahtre ond fordruncenes kyninges wordum, buton efne 20 forpon god hine forlet in pisse nyperlican worulde swa forslegenlicne ond swa orwyrðlicne deað prowian, pæt he hine wolde in pære hean worulde gelædan to pam wuldre pe ænig mon ne mæg monnum areccan? forðam Herodes het beran pæt heafod on pam ${ }_{24}$ disce, forðam be wæs kyninga dohtra peaw, ponne hi plegodon mid gyldenu $m$ applum on selfrenu $m$ disce.

[^149]10. $\cdot$ XXVIIII $^{\text {an }} \mathrm{B}, \mathrm{n} .7$ twentigodan C; sc̃ C.
11. fulluhtres $\mathbf{C}$.
12. loh] beleáde C.
13. him om. C ; syllan C.
14. hleápestran C.
15. æror lærde C.
his sister buried his body on the road that at Rome is called Salaria.

## August 28. St. Augustin of Hippo.

On the same day is the tide of St . Augustin, the bishop and illustrious scholar. He lived in Africa, and there he ended his 4 days and was reverently buried in the island of Sardinia. But then the heathen Saracens harried in the land ; therefore Liutprand, king of the Longobardians, bought Augustin's body for a large sum of money and brought it to the town of Pavia and buried 8 it there with suitable honours.

## August 29. St. John the Baptist.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the martyrdom of St. John, the noble christener. Herod ordered him to be beheaded, because he had reproached him for keeping his brother's wife as a 12 concubine, and the head to be brought on a dish and given to a dancer as a reward for her clance: that was the daughter of his concubine, and the mother had taught her that before. Why did the Almighty God wish that St. John, who was the greatest and holiest 16 of all men after Christ himself, should have his head cut off at the instance of vile women and for a young girl's dance and the pleasure of a shameful company and the command of a drunken king, except for this reason that God allowed him to suffer in this lower 20 world such an ignominious and disgraceful death, that he wanted to lead him in the upper world to that glory which nobody can explain to mankind? Herod ordered the head to be brought on the dish, because it was the custom of kings' daughters that they 24 played with golden apples on a silver dish.

[^150][^151]
## August 29．St．Sabina．

On pone ilcan dæg bið pære fæmnan tid sancta Sabine in Rome， pære mæsse bi＇广 gemeted on pam niwran bocum．

## August 30．St．Felix．

On pone briteg $\partial a n$ dæg pæs monðes bið pæs bisceopes gemynd 4 sancti Felicis：he wæs in pære ceastre pe is nemned Tubsocensis． pa het Dioclitiánus se casere pære ceastre gerefan poet he genáme on pam biscope ealle godes bec ond hi forbærnde．pa nolde se bisceop pa bec syllan，ac cwæ丈＇：＇selre is pæt man me selfne bærne ponne 8 pa godcundan gewritu．＇pa het se dema hine sendan to odrum reðran deman mid his preostum．swa he wæs onsended on monige healfe to missenlicum demum，ond æghwylc hine preatode æfter pam godes bocum，of pat he becom in pa ceastre pe is nemned 12 Venusio，sio is on pam lande Apulie．pa preatode pære burge gerefa hine æfter bam bocum；pa cwæð he：＇ic hi hæbbe，ac ic hi nelle syllan．＇pa het se hine lædan to pære beheafduncga mid his preostum．on æfænne hine man beheafdode，ond on pa 16 ilcan tid wæs se mona in blod gecyrred．his mæssepreost preowude mid him，pæs nama wæs Januarius，ond his leorneras twegen，pa wæron nemnede Fortunatus ond Septimus．

## August 31．St．Aidan．

On pone an ond briteg才an dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Aidanes 20 geleornes pæs bisceopes，pæs saule geseah sancte Cuthbertus on midde niht englas lædan mid micle leohte to heofonum．se bisceop wæs Scyttisc，ond sancte Oswald，se halga cyning，hine begeat on pas peode；ond he dyde fela wundra ge lifgende ge geleored， ${ }_{2}{ }^{4}$ ond his bán syndon healfe on Scottum，healfe on Glæstingabyrig on sancta Marian mynstre．

1．sc̃a above the line $\mathbf{C}$ ．
2．niwan C ．
3．－xxx．an B，pryttegoðan C．
4．felices C；after this word erasure in $\mathbf{B}$（of he ？）；in］In B，on C； tubocensi C．

5．gerefa B C．
6．pa godes C ；hi om． B ，forb．hig C．

7．he cwæð C ；me sylfne man C．
8．het］sende $C$ ；sendan om． B ；
hine：ne above the line B ．
9．reØran om．C．
1I．bam om．C：com C；in］on C．

12．ceastre C．
13．hine om．B；ic hi］ic B．

## August 29. St. Sabina.

- On the same day is the festival of the woman St. Sabina at Rome, whose mass is found in the later books.


## August 30. St. Felix.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Felix. He lived in the town called Tubsoc. The 4 emperor Diocletianus bade the reeve of the town take away from the bishop all the books of God and burn them. Then the bishop would not give up the books, but said: 'It is better that I be burnt myself rather than the holy scriptures.' Then the judge 8 ordered him to be sent with his priests to another fiercer judge. Thus he was sent to many parts and to different judges, and every one threatened him about the books of God, until he came to the town called Veuusia, that is in the province of Apulia. There the 12 town-reeve threatened him about the books: he said, 'I have them, but I will not give them up.' After this he ordered him to be led to execution with his priests. In the evening he was beheaded, and at the same time the moon turned as red as blood. 16 His mass-priest, whose name was Januarius, and two of his disciples, called Fortunatus and Septimus, suffered with him.

## August 31. St. Aidan.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the decease of the bishop St. Aidan ; his soul was seen by St. Cuthbert, as at midnight 20 angels brought it to heaven with great splendour. The bishop was Scotch, and the holy king St. Oswald brought him to this country. He performed many miracles both during his life and after his death; his bones are half of them in Scotland, half at 24 Glastonbury in St. Mary's minster.

[^152]Donne se monað bið geendod pe we nemnað＇weodmonad，ponne bið seo niht ten tida lang ond se dæg feowertene tida．

## September．

On pæm nigoðan monðe on geare bið pritig daga．se monað 4 hatte on leden Septembris ond on ure gepeode haligmonad，forðon pe ure yldran，pa pa hi hæ丈ene wæron，on pam monðe hi guldon hiora deofolgeldum．

## September 1．St．Priscus．

On pone ærestan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs martyris tid sancti 8 Prisci，pæs mæsse bi＇t gemeted on pam yldran mæssebocum．

## September 2．St．Antonius of Apamea．

On pone æfteran dæg pæs monðes bið pæs halgan weres gemynd pæs nama is sanctus Antonius，se wæs in Assiria mægðe on bære ceastre Apameno．he wæs cristen læce，ond he eardode in hæすenra 12 midlene swa swa rose sio wyrt bið＇on porna midlynæ，ond he lærde men geornlice to godes geleafan．pa feodon hine pa hæザnan forðon ond hine ofslogon pær pa he eode feor to gebede to sumere circan， ond tocurfon pone lichaman on manegu sticceo ond awurpon in 16 poet wæter pe pær fleow in pa burh Apamenam．pa gesomnodon pa sticceo hi in pa pruh purh pa pe poet wæter fleow；pa ne meahte pat wæter flowan，ond hwæOre peah ne meahte nanig pone licho－ man findan，ærðon pe comon twa wif geleaffulle ond hine atugon 20 of pam wætere，ond hine pa sum mæssepreost bebyrgde；ond syððan wæron æt pam lichoman swa micle wundor pæt pa pe hine cwealdon for pam wundrum wæron gecyrred to godes geleafan．

September 3．St．Aristion，St．Paternianus，St．Felicianus．
On pone pryddan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs bisceopes tid sancti 24 Aristome ond para martyra sancte Paterniane ond sancte Feliciani．

[^153]12．midle（both times）C；Swaswa B．

I3．feodon］laðetton C．
14．bær om．C．ba he－to circan om．C．

When the month that we call weedmonth is ended, the night lasts ten hours, and the day fourteen hours.

## September.

On the ninth month in the year there are thirty days. The month is called September in Latin, and in our language the holy 4 month, because our ancestors, as long as they were pagans, used to sacrifice to their idols in this month.

## September 1. St. Priscus.

On the first day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Priscus, whose mass is to be found in the older mass-books.

## September 2. St. Antonius of Apamea.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man, St. Antonius by name, who lived in Assyria in the town of Apamea. He was a Christian physician, and he dwelt among the heathens, as the rose-flower is in the midst of thorns, and in his ${ }^{12}$ teaching he eagerly urged men to the belief in God. The heathens hated him therefore, and killed him there as he went far away to a church to pray, cut the body into many pieces and threw it into the water that flowed through the town of Apamea. The pieces 16 were gathered in the channel through which the water flowed. Then the water was stopped, and nevertheless nobody could find the body before two devout women came and drew it from the water, and some mass-priest buried it: and so great miracles since 20 happened at the body that those who had killed him were converted to the belief in God on account of these miracles.

September 3. St. Aristion, St. Paternianus, St. Felicianus.

On the third day of the month is the festival of the bishop Aristion and of the martyrs St. Paternianus and St. Felicianus.

[^154]
## September 4. St. Marcellus.

On pone feorðan dæg pæs monðtes bið pæs martyres tid sancti Marcelli. se becom on wege to Prisce pam hæð̈nan gerefan pær he deofolgeldum geald. pa laðode he hine to his symble: pa 4 sæde Marcellus him pcet he wære cristen, ond him nære alyfed poet he birgde para hæđenra symbles. pa yrsede Priscus se gerefa ond het adelfan anne sea't of gyrdels deopne, ond he bebead pone godes wer pat mon hine bebyrgde in pam sea§e ơ pone gyrdels, 8 pot him lifiendum wære pot to wite pot pam for'tweardan men biot to reste. ond he pa purhwunode swa in pam sea§te pry dagas lifgende in godes lofsongum, ond pa ageaf pone clænan gast ond pæs lichaman insmoh forlet monnum to mundbyrde. se resteð in 12 pære byrig Cabilonenti.

## September 5. St. Quintus.

On pone fiftan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs godes andetteres tid sancti Quinti, pæs mæsse bið gemeted on pam yldrum mæssebocum.

## September 5. St. Berhtinus.

16 On pone ylcan dæg bið jæs halgan abbodes geleornes Berhtinus. se dyde manege wundru, ond he gesenode an wines ful ond onsende sumum mærum were, se afeoll of his horse ofer stænene eorðan, ond him wæron pa limu gecnyssed ond boet peoh forod ; ond sona 20 swa he pæs wines onbyrgde he wæs hal geworden. pises arwurðan abbodes lichoma is geseted in pam mynstre Sithio. pone lichoman gesohte sum deaf mon ond feđeleas; ofer pone man becom færinga godcund wracu, forðam pe he ficsode on sunnan dæg, pat he siðððan 24 ne meahte ne gehyran ne gangan; ac he gecreap in pæs eadgan Berhtinus ciricean sume sunnan uhtan, pa pær man rædde pa

[^155]
## September 4. St. Marcellus.

On the fourth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Marcellus. On his way he met the heathen reeve Priscus when he sacrificed to his idols. When he invited him to his repast, Marcellus told him that he was a Christian, and that he 4 was not permitted to partake of the meal of the pagans. Priscus the reeve then grew angry, and ordered a pit to be dug as deep as his waist, and commanded that the servant of God should be buried in the pit up to his waist, so that the same that serves as a rest to the deceased might serve as a punishment to him in his life. Thus he remained in the pit three days alive praising God, and then he gave up his pure spirit and left the slough of the body as a protection for men. He rests in the town of Chalons.

## September 5. St. Quintus.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of the confessor of God St. Quintus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

## September 5. St. Berhtinus.

On the same day is the departure of the holy abbot Berhtinus. He performed many miracles: he blessed a cup of wine, and sent 16 it to a nobleman, who had fallen from his horse on stony ground, and his limbs were bruised and his thigh broken, but as soon as he tasted the wine he was cured. The body of this venerable abbot is entombed in the monastery of Sithiu ${ }^{1}$. His body was sought by 20 a deaf man unable to walk; a divine punishment had suddenly befallen this man, because he had fished on a Sunday, so that since he was unable to hear and to walk; but he crept into the blessed Berhtinus' church on a Sunday morning, when the ninth lesson in 24

[^156]18. stænenne C.
19. gecnysede C.
21. lichoma-pone om. C.
23. dæg] I niht above the line B ; niht C ; seppan B. $24 . \operatorname{in}]$ on $C$. 25. bertinus $C$; cyrcan $C$.

[^157]nigoðan rædinge on Cristes godspelle；pa meahte he gehyran ond gangan，ond he ferde blite to his huse．

## September 7．St．Synotus．

On pone seofođan dæg pæs mon§es bið pæs martyres tid sancti 4 Synoti，pæs mæsse bi犬̌ gemeted on pam yldrum mæssebocum．

## September 8．St．Mary＇s birth．

On pone eahtoðan dæg pæs monฐes bið sancta Marian acen－ nednes．hyre fæder wæs nemned Joachim ond hire modor Anna， ond hi wæron twentig geara somod ǽr犬on pe hi bearn hæfdon．pa 8 wæron hi swiðte unrote：pa oðywde godes engel hiora ægðrum onsundrum hine ond him sæde joet hi sceoldon habban swylc bearn swylce næfre $\not$ ǽr in worold ne come ne æfre eft．pa æfter twentigum gearum cende Anna dohtor，ond heo nemde pa Maria；ond pa 12 hio wæs preo geara eald，pa læddon hi fæder ond modor to Hieru－ salem ond sealdon hi pær in para fæmnena gemænnesse pe pær on godes huse lofsang dydon dæges ond nihtes．pa wæs pott cild sona snotor ond ánræde ond swa fulfremed pæt nænig æðelicor ne 16 sang pone godes lofsang，ond hio wæs swa beorht on ansyne ond swa wlitig pæt mon hyre meahte uneaঠe onlocian．ond on hyre mægdenhade heo dyde fela wundra on webgeweorce ond on odrum cræftum pæs pe pa yldran don ne meahton．

## September 8．St．Omer．

20 On pone ylcan dæg byð pæs bisceopes geleorudnes sancti Audomari，se dyde monig heofonlic wundor ge lybbende ge un－ lybbende．pa he his gast onsende，pa wæs in pam huse wynsum stenc，swa hit wære mid eallum deorweorðum wyrtum gefylled， 24 ond his lichoma reste犬＇in Sithio pam mynstre；ond his wundra

1．rædan Cr ．godspelles C ．
2．to］tu B．
3．•VII B．$\quad$ 5．－VIII．an B．
7．be om．B．
8．hi om．B；unr．forðon C ；pa］ac C；him ætywde C．

9．hine om．C ；habban om．B．

10．in］on C；ne om．B；com C； ne æfre eft］ne 众r ne eft B，ne næfre eft ne cymб C ；．xx．B．

II．geara C；dohtor om．B；hieo B（！）；erasure after Maria B．

12．preora C：hi om．C；hyre moder hig C．

Christ's Gospel was being read; then he could hear and walk again, and he returned home joyfully.

## September 7. St. Synotus.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Synotus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

## September 8. St. Mary's birth.

On the eighth day of the month is the birth of St. Mary. Her father was called Joachim, and her mother Anna, and they were twenty years together before they had a child. Then they were very sad, but an angel of God appeared to each of them separately, and 8 told them that they were to have such a child as never had come into the world before nor ever afterwards. Then after twenty years Anna brought forth a daughter and called her Mary. When she was three years old, her father and mother brought her to 12 Jerusalem, and they gave her up there to the society of the women who sang hymns in the house of God by day and night. The child was soon prudent and persevering and so perfect that nobody sang God's psalms more nobly, and she had such a bright 16 and such a lovely face that one could hardly look at ber. During her maidenhood she did many wonderful things in weaving and other accomplishments which the older ones could not do.

## September 8. St. Omer.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop St. Omer, who per- 20 formed many divine miracles both during his life and after his death. When he had given up his ghost, there was a delightful smell in, the house, as if it were filled with all the precious spices, and his body rests in the monastery of Sithiu. It was one of his 24

```
13. hi sealdon \(C\); in] on \(C\); parệ \(B\).
13, 14. be bær-nihtes om. B.
15. \$ bær C.
17. 7 wlitig B; hyre mon C.
18. on om. B.
19. be om. C.
```

20. gewytennys C.

2r. lifigende. ge: e above the line B.
22. unlybbende] sið'an he for $\delta$ faren wæs $C$; ansende $C$; in] on $C$.
24. ond om. C ; scithio C.
wæs sum pæt sum mon sealde ofrum scilling seolfres to borge. pa onsoc se oðer eft ond cwæ犬 pæt he him nan feoh ne sealde. pa cwæ犬 se pe pæt seolfor ahte: 'uton gangan to Audomares 4 ciricean, ond me pær gecyð mid ade pæt pu me her wiðsæcest.' pa eodon hi ơ pat hi gesawon pa ciricean. pa cwæð' se se pæs feos manode: 'god li̊ æghwær ondweard : swere me hér \}ær wit standað.' pa wolde he swerian ; pa feoll he sona niđerweard on 8 pa eor'fan, ond him toburston pa eagan, ond he lifde twegen dagas ofer pæt o®rum monnu $m$ to brogan, ond py priddan dæge he swealt mid earmlicum deade.

## September 11. St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus.

On pone endleftan dæg pæs monðes bið para haligra wera tíd 12 sancti Proti ond sancti Iacinthi. pæt wæron Eugenian pegnas pære æðelan fæmnan, ond hi onfengon fulwihte mid hire. ond pa on Galienus dagum pæs caseres het Necitius, Romeburge gerefa, hi lædan to pures deofulgeldum ond het hi poet weorðian. pa 16 dydon hi gebed to drihtne, pa feol pat deofolgild to hire fotum ond wearð eal tobrocen. pa het se refa hi forðæm beheafdian, ond hi wæron Cristes martyras gefremede.

## September 14. St. Cornelius.

On pone feowerteg $\begin{aligned} & \text { an } \text { dæg pæs monðes bið pæs bisceopes prowung }\end{aligned}$ 20 sancti Corneli in Rome. pone nydde Decius se casere deofolgeld to begangenne; pa he pæt ne gepafode, pa het he hine lædan to beheafdunga. pa he pa læded wæs, pa gehælde he sumes cæmpan wif mid his gebede, seo wæs ǽr fíf gear loma. pæs cæmpan 24 noma wæs Cerealis, ond bæs wifes noma wæs Salustia; ond he geprowade mid an ond twentigum mannum, ond se cempa mid his wife.

[^158]miracles that a man gave another a silver shilling as a loan. Then the other one afterwards denied it, and declared that he had not given him any money. He to whom the money belonged said: 'Let us go to Omer's church, and there declare on oath what thou 4 here deniest to me.' Then they went until they saw the church. He who claimed the money said: 'God is present everywhere; swear to me here where we both are standing.' When he tried to swear, he fell down at once upon the earth, his eyes dropped 8 out, and he lived only two days longer to the terror of other people, and on the third day he died a miserable death.

## September 11. St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus.

On the eleventh day of the month is the festival of the holy men, St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus. They were the servants of 12 the noble virgin Eugenia, and they received baptism with her. In the days of the emperor Gallienus, Nicetius, the town-reeve of Rome, ordered them to be brought to the idol of Mars and bade them worship it. When they offered a prayer to God, the idol 16 fell down at their feet and was entirely broken. The reeve ordered them to be beheaded for this, and they were made Christ's martyrs.

## September 14. St. Cornelius.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the passion of the bishop 20 St. Cornelius at Rome. He was urged by the emperor Decius to worship idols; as he would not agree to it, he commanded him to be led to execution. When he was led there, he cured by his prayer a soldier's wife who had been lame for five years before. The 24 soldier's name was Cerealis, and his wife's name was Sallustia; he suffered with twenty-one men, and the soldier with his wife.

[^159]
## September 14．St．Cyprianus．

On pone ylcan dæg biđ sancte Ciprianes tid pæs bisceopes， se wæs in Kartagine pære ceastre，ond he prowode martyrdom on Valerianus dagum pæs caseres．Galerius se aldorman beforan 4 him he het arædan pæs caseres dom pæt he sceolde deofolgeldum geldan，o8\％e sweordes dom prowian．pa se dóm aræded wæs，pa andswarode him Ciprianus ond cwæ犬 gode panc．pa hine man lædde to pære stowe pær hine man beheafdude，pa gesomnode 8 miclo menigiu brootra ond sweostra，ond wacedon beforan pam durum 〕ær he inne wæs：pa bebead he pat mon heolde his mædenu clæne．ne gemde he na swa swyðe hu he on morgenne aræfnede pæs unhyran cwelres hand，swa he pæs gymde hu he 12 godes ywde gescylde ơ pone ytemystan dæg his lifes．pa on morgenne pa aræfnode he pa beheafdunga，ond he het pæm cwelre syllan fif ond twentig gyldenra myneta．pa æfter feaum dagum swealt se ealdorman pe hyne martyrode．

## September 15．St．Valerianus．

16 On pone fifteg ${ }^{\text {Jan }}$ dæg pæs monঠes bi̛＇sancti Valerianys prowung pæs martyres，pone Priscus se refa nydde mid witum from Cristen geleafan；pa he pam wiősóc，pa het he mid sweorde hine slean． pa hine man to pære cwale lædde，pa geseah he mid his eagum 20 openne heofon，ond he geseah Crist sylfne him bringan wuldorbeah ongean，ond he pa py unforhtlicor pone deat aræfnode．

## September 15．St．Mamilianus．

On pone ylcan dæg bi犬 pæs halgan munecys geleornes ond pæs ancran sancti Mamiliani．se dyde manega wundru，ond he 24 hælde untrume men mid his gebedum ond he wæs swa giestliðe pret he for godes lufon eode to reordum mid pam tocumendum

[^160]
## September 14. St. Cyprianus.

On the same day is the festival of the bishop St. Cyprianus, who lived in the town of Carthage; he suffered martyrdom in the days of the emperor Valerianus. The prefect Galerius ordered the emperor's decree to be read in his presence, that he was to 4 sacrifice to the idols or to undergo sentence of death. The decree having been pronounced, Cyprianus answered him and offered thanks to God. When they led him to the place where he was to be beheaded, there assembled a great number of brothers and sisters, 8 and watched before the doors of the place where he was : then he enjoined that they should keep his maidens undefiled. He did not care so much how he should die in the morning from the hand of the grim executioner, as he was concerned until the last day of his life how 12 to protect the flock of God. In the morning he suffered execution, and he ordered the executioner to be presented with twenty-five gold pieces. After a few days the alderman died who had tortured him.

## September 15. St. Valerianus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the martyr St. Valerianus, whom the reeve Priscus urged with tortures to renounce the Christian faith; when he refused this, he ordered him to be slain with the sword. When he was led to death, he 20 saw with his eyes heaven opened, and he saw Christ himself offering him a crown of glory, and he suffered death the more fearlessly.

## September 15. St. Mamilianus.

On the same day is the decease of the holy monk and anchoret 24 St. Mamilianus. He performed many miracles: he cured sick people by his prayers and he was so kind to strangers that from love to God he went to his meals with the folks that came to him.

[^161]2I. by] be C; abolode C.
22. gewytennys C .
23. sč om. C; manege $\mathbf{C}$; heom. C.
24. gistliðe B (e by later hand
above the line), cumly'e C .
25. gereordum C.
mannum．pa tælde hine an oferhydig bisceop forðon ond sende his twegen cempan pat pa sceoldon pone ancran him to gelædan， pæt he ongeate hwylce his peawas wæron．pa bæd he pa cempan 4 pat hi for godes lufon onfengon gereorde mid him；pa gepafode pat oঠer，ond oठer pam wiðsoc，se wæs yldra ond oferhydigra． pa hi pa eodon on pone weg，pa ongan pone oferhydigan pyrstan on dead．pa feol he to tæs godes peowes fotum ond him bæd 8 miltse．pa geseah se godes peow ane wilde hinde melce；pa gese－ node he hi，pa gestod heo，ond se gepyrsta mon meolcode pa hinde ond dranc pa meole，ond his purst wæs geliðad．pa forhtodon pa latteowas swiסe for pam wundrum．pa he com to pam oferhydigan ${ }_{12}$ bisceope，pa wæs pær broht to fulwihte niwan acenned cild．pa het se bisceop hine fullian poet cild．pa cwæ犬 he：＇hwæs sunu is hit？＇pa cwæð se bisceop：＇mines hereteman．＇pa locode sanctus Mamilianus on bæt cild ond cwæ犬 ：＇saga me hwa pin fæder sy．＇ 16 pa cwæð pat cild ：＇pes bisceop pe her stande丈．＇pa gerehte pæt cild beforan pam bisceope sancti Mamiliani hu hit wæs gestryned purh pæs bisceopes unrihthæmed．pa gefullu［de he］pæt cild ond pa demde he pam bisceope for his dyrnum geligrum，se pohte ær pæt 20 he sceolde him deman，forðon pe he for godes lufon æt mid geswen－ cedum monnum．

## September 16．St．Eufemia．

On pone sexteg dan dæg pæs monðes bið pære fæmnan prowung sancta Eufemia，seo prowode mærne martyrdom for Criste in Cal－ 24 cidonia pære ceastre on Dioclitianus dagum pæs kaseres．Priscus se ealdormon geræsde on pa fæmnan in cristenmonna midle，swa wulf geræseð on sceap on miclum ewede，ond he nydde hi pæt heo Criste wiðtsoce．pa heo pat ne gepafode，pa het he hi weorpan 28 in byrnendne ofn．pa cwæ犬 para pegna sum，se wæs on naman

I．onsende C．
2．twegen c．］ærendracan C．
3．hwylce beawa he hæfde C．
4．gereorda C； $\mathbf{\boxplus a} \mathbf{C}$ ，om．B．
5．hyra oper C；se ober C．
7．of deap C．
8．ane］an added by later hand B ； ond seo wæs melc C．

9．ætstod C；se added by the
scribe above the line ；hig melcode $\mathbf{C}$ ； pa hinde om．C．

10．ondranc $\mathbf{C}$ ；pære meoloce $\mathbf{C}$ ； gelibegod C ；lattowas B ．

II．forhtodon pa］wandro da inserted by late hand above the line in B．

12．an cild $\$$ wæs niw．ac．to fulli－ anne $C$ ．

An arrogant bishop therefore rebuked him and sent two of his soldiers that they should bring the anchoret before him, so that he might learn what his habits were. When he asked the soldiers for God's sake to take their meal with him, one of them consented, 4 and the other who was the older and the haughtier one refused. When they had started on their way, the haughty one began to thirst unto death. He threw himself at the feet of God's servant and prayed for mercy. The servant of God beheld a wild hind in 8 milk; when he signed her, she stood still, and the thirsty man milked the hind and drank the milk, and his thirst was appeased. The guides were quite afraid on account of the miracle. When he came to the arrogant bishop, a new-born child was brought there 12 to be baptised. The bishop bade him baptise the child. He said: 'Whose son is it?' The bishop said, 'My general's.' Then St. Mamilianus looked at the child and said: 'Tell me who thy father is.' The child said: 'This bishop who stands here.' Then the 16 child told St. Mamilianus how it had been begotten by the bishop's adultery. He then baptised the child and censured for his secret adultery the bishop, who first thought he would censure him, because he used to eat with afflicted men for God's sake.

## September 16. St. Eufemia.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the virgin St. Eufemia, who suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ in the town of Chalcedon in the days of the emperor Diocletian, Priscus the prefect rushed upon the maiden in the midst of the 24 Christians, as a wolf rushes upon a sheep in a large flock, and he pressed her to renounce Christ. As she did not consent to this, he ordered her to be thrown into a burning oven. Then one of the

```
    13. hyt fullian C; pæt cild-is hit
om. C.
    14. heretyman \(C\).
    15. mamilium B, -us C; Saga B;
me om. C.
    16. big stande C , stent B .
    18. gefullu ... B (three letters
erased).
    19. geligerum C ; Se B.
```

20. geswenctum C ; accents by later hand on æt and geswéncedum B .
21. -xvi.an B, syxteoðan C: ðara fæmnena B (a erased).
22. bære om. C; 7 on C.
23. on added by later hand B (also in l. 26), om. C ; cristenra monna C.
24. geræsed B; micelre eowde C.
25. he om. B. 28. in] In B, on C.

Sustenis: 'ǽr ic me sylfne ofslea mid mine sweorde, ærðon •ic sende mine hond on pas fæmnan: ic geseo beorht werod mid hire.' pa ongyrde oder begn pa fæmnan, se wæs on noman Victor. 4 pa cwæð' se : 'eala, ealdormon, pis me is hefig to donne: ic geseo fægere weras stondan in pisses ófnes muðe, pa tostredað pone lig bot he ne mæg na sceððan pisse fæmnan.' pa genamon oðre twegen pa fæmnan ond wurpon in pone ófn; pa eode se lig of 8 pam ofne ond forbærnde hi begen, ond hire he ne sceðede. pisse fæmnan lichoma resteð neah Calcidonia pære ceastre, ond ure fædras hi nemdon pa sigefæstan fæmnan.

## September 19. St. Januarius.

On pone nigonteg $ð a n d æ g$ bæs moñes bið pæs bisceopes gemynd 12 sancti Januari: se prowode martyrdom for Criste in pære ceastre Beneuentum ond his deaconas mid him, pa wæron on noman sanctus Festus ond sanctus Desiderius.

## September 20. St. Fausta and St. Evilasius.

On pone twenteg Jan dæg bæs monðes bið pære fæmnan gemynd 16 sancta Fausta ond sancti Efilasi. poet wæs se gerefa se pe geheold pa wítu pa se casere het don pære halgan fæmnan Faustan. pa gelyfde he gode for pam wundrum pa he geseah æt hire, ond he pa geprowade martyrdom mid hire.

## September 21. St. Matthew the Apostle.

20 On pone an ond twenteg $\begin{aligned} \text { an } \\ \text { dæg pæs monðes bið pæs apostoles }\end{aligned}$ tid sanctus Matheus. se wæs ærest mid Judeum theloniarius, bæt is gafoles moniend ond wicgerefa, ac Crist hine ceas him to pegene, ond he wrat ealra manna ærest Cristes godspel mid Judeum ; ond 24 æfter Cristes upastignesse he gelærde twa mægða to godes geleafan, Macedonian pa mægðe ond Sigelwara mægðe, ond of Sigelwarum

[^162]soldiers, Sosthenes by name, said : ' I would rather kill myself with my sword, before I lay hands upon this maiden: I see a shining host with her.' .Then another soldier who was named Victor ungirded the woman. He said: ' Oh prefect, this is hard work for 4 me: I see fair men standing in the mouth of this oven, who scatter the fire that it cannot hurt this maiden.' Then two other ones took the maiden and pushed her into the stove, but the flame came forth from the stove and burnt both of them and harmed her 8 not. This virgirds body is buried near the town of Chalcedon, and our fathers called her the victorious virgin.

## September 19. St. Januarius.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Januarius: he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the 12 town of Beneventum and with him his deacons who were called St. Festus and St. Desiderius.

## September 20. St. Fausta and St. Evilasius.

On the twentieth day of the month is the commemoration of the virgin St. Fausta and of St. Evilasius. That was the reeve who 16 controlled the tortures which the emperor ordered to be inflicted on the holy virgin Fausta. Then he believed in God in consequence of the miracles he saw performed by her, and he suffered martyrdom with her.

## September 21. St. Matthew the Apostle.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Matthew. He was first a teloniarius among the Jews, that is, a tax-gatherer and village-reeve, but Christ chose him as a follower, and first of all men he wrote Christ's gospel among the Jews. 24 After Christ's resurrection he converted two nations to the belief in God, the Macedonians and the Ethiopians, and from the Ethio-

[^163]22. ond $\ddagger$ ys $C$; ac: c above the line B ; pegne C .
23. manna : an n above the line B .
24. twua (!) B.
25. macedonia $C$; sigelwara ( $\tilde{u}$ over a) B.
he flymde twegen dryas, pa par worhton micel scinlac mid twam dracum, ond he awehte hira cyninges sunu of deade ond pone cyning gefulwade pæs nama wæs Eilippus, ond his quéne noma 4 wæs Eufenisse. ac hwæðre oðer kyning wæs æfter pam, se wæs on naman Hirtacus ; he het pisne Matheum hindan mid sweorda purhstingan, pær he stod ætforan godes weofode in gebede, fordæm pe he ne moste ane godes fæmnan, bat wæs an nunne, him to wife 8 onfon. ac Matheus him sæde pot he wære swa synnig wið god, gif he pa gehalgodan fæmnan to legerteáme onfenge, swa se peow wære se pe fenge on kyninges quene to unrihtum hæmde. ond pa sona æfter Matheus prowunge pa forborn pæs cyninges heall mid 12 eallum his spedum, ond his sunu awedde, ond he sylf ahreofode ond tobærst mid wundum from pam heafde oo pa fet, ond he asette his sweord upweard ond pa hine sylfne ofstang. Sanctus Matheus lichoma resteঠ on Parthora muntum ond bideð́ pære toweardan 16 æriste.

## September 22. St. Mauricius.

On pone twa ond twentegðan dæg pæs monð̌es bið sancti Maurices prowung ond sex pusyndo martyra mid him ond sex hund. 了oet wæs cempena werod pa comon of eastdæle of Cappadocia 20 mægðe pam casere to fultume Maximiane, ond hie wæron swiðe sigefæste weras in eallum gefeohtum. ac pa onfand se casere æt nehstan pat hie wæron cristene. pa het he hy gemartyrian poet heora pat halige blod orn æfter eorð̌an swa swa flod. nyton 24 we heora namena ma ponne sanctus Mauricius, se wæs pæs werodes ealdormán, ond sanctus Exsuperius ond sanctus Candidus. pa oðrra noman syndon awritene on heofenum on lifes bocum.

## September 23. St. Sosius.

On pone preo ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs diacones 28 gemynd se is nemned sancti Sossi. he wæs in pære ceastre Mese-

| 1. aflymde C ; twegen: first e erased B. | 8. Ac B. <br> 10. After fenge an erasure of two |
| :---: | :---: |
| 3. hyre noma C. | letters in B; unrihthæmde C. |
| 4. hwæ\%re om. C. | II. forbarn C. |
| 5. hindan om. C . | 13. 7 tobærst om. C. |
| 6. purstingan B; in gebede om. C . | 14. myd ofstang C. |
| 7. ne moste] sceolde onfon C; anre C. | 17. -XXII. B, -twentygoöan C. |

pians he drove away two sorcerers, who worked great magic there with two dragons, and he awoke their king's son from death and baptised the king whose name was Eglippus, and his queen's name was Eufenissa. Another king, however, came after him who was 4 called Hyrtacus; he ordered this Matthew to be stabbed from behind with a sword, when he stood praying before the altar of God, because he was not allowed to take for a wife a virgin of God, that was a nun. But Matthew told him that he would be as sin- 8 ful against God, if he received the consecrated virgin as his wife, as a slave would be who took a royal queen to commit adultery with her. Soon after Matthew's martyrdom, the king's hall burnt down with all his treasures, his son went mad, and he himself became a 12 leper, and wounds burst out on him from head to foot, and he turned his sword upwards and stabbed himself. St. Matthew's body rests in the Parthian mountains and awaits the coming resurrection.

## September 22. St. Mauricius.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of St. Mauricius and of six thousand and six hundred martyrs with him. This was a troop of soldiers that came from the East from the country of Cappadocia to assist the emperor Maximianus, and they 20 were victorious in all battles. But at last the emperor found out that they were Christians. Then he ordered them to be martyred that their holy blood flowed over the ground like a stream. We know none of their names, except St. Mauricius, who was the com- 24 mander of the troop, and St. Exsuperius and St. Candidus. The other names are put down in heaven in the book of life.

## September 23. St. Sosius.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the commemoration of the deacon named St. Sosius. He lived in the town of Misenum, 28
18. -vI. B, syx pusenda C.

18, i9. -vi. B, syx hundred C.
19. campodocia B.
20. fultume sende se was maximianus haten C .
21. Ac B; on] in C ; onfunde C.
22. he om. B.
23. arn C; æfter] ofer C.
24. nama na (and an n erased after this) B.
25. exuprius B; pa] pæra C.
26. Erasure of six to eight letters after noman B.
27. $x$ XIII B, -twentygoðan C.
lana, ond sume dæge pa he rædde godspell, pa scán him heofonlic leoht ymb pæt heafod. pa cwæð se biscop se pe his lareow wæs : ' ne bið pes diacon noht longe mid us, ac he sceal beon mid Criste.' 4 ond pa æfter feawum dagum pa endode he his lif purh martyrhad for Criste.

## September 23. St. Thecla.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Teclan tid pære halgan fæmnan. seo wæs in pære ceastre Iconio, ond heo wæs pær beweddedo 8 æঠelum brydguman. pa gehyrde heo Paules lare pæs apostoles, pa gelyfde heo góde ond awunode in hyre mægðhade. ond forðon heo arefnde monigu witu : hy mon wearp in byrnende fýr, ond boet hio nolde byrnan, ond hy mon sende in wildra deora menigo, in leona 12 ond in berena, ond pa hie noldon slitan; hy mon wearp in sædeora sead, ond pa hyre ne sceØedon; hy mon band on wilde fearras, ond pa hyre ne geegledon. ond pa æt neahstan heo scear hyre feax swa swa weras ond gegyrede hy mid weres hrægle ond ferde mid 16 Paulum, pam godes ærendracan. Tecle wæs swa myhtigu fæmne poet heo gepingode to gode sumre hæঠenre fæmnan gæste bwylce hwegu ræste in pære ecan worulde.

## September 24. Conception of St. John.

On pone feower ond twenteg才an dæg pæs monðes bið sancti 20 Johannis geeacnung pæs miclan fulwihteres. py dæge Gabriel se heahengel æteowde Zacharie, Johannis fæder, pær he stod æt pam weofode ond ricels bærnde in godes ansægdnesse, ond him sægde pot him scolde beon sunu acenned, ond pæs nama sceolde beon 24 Johannis geciged. pa nolde Zacharias pam engle gelyfan patt him ond his wife on heora yldo meahte beon sunu acenned. pa cwæd se engel to him : 'pu bist dumb ơ pone dæg ơ pæt pe pis bi犬 :' ond hit pa wæs swa geworden.

[^164] c.

[^165]and one day when he was reading the gospel, a heavenly light shone around his head. Then the bishop who was his teacher said: 'This deacon will not be with us a long time, but he will be with Christ.' After a few days he ended his life by suffering 4 martyrdom for Christ.

## September 24. St. Thecla.

On the same day is the festival of the holy woman St. Thecla. She lived in the town of Iconium, and there she was wedded to a noble bridegroom. When she heard the teaching of the apostle 8 Paul, she believed in God and remained a virgin. For this she suffered many tortures: she was thrown into a burning fire, and it would not burn her ; she was brought into the midst of wild beasts, of lions and of bears, and they would not hurt her; 12 she was thrown into a pit full of sea-beasts, and they did not harm her : she was bound to wild bulls, and they did not injure her. At last she cut off her hair like a man, put on men's clothes and went with Paul, the messenger of God. Thecla was such a 16 powerful woman that by her intercession she procured from God some rest in the eternal world for the soul of a pagan woman.

## September 24. Conception of St. John.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the conception of St. John, the great baptiser. On this day the archangel Gabriel 20 appeared to Zacharias, John's father, as he stood at the altar and burnt incense as an offering to God, and told him that a son would be born to him, and that he should be called by the name of John. Then Zacharias would not believe the angel that a son 24 might be born to him and his wife in their old age. The angel then said to him: 'Thou shalt be dumb until the day when this comes to pass;' and thus it happened.

[^166]
## September 24. St. Andochius and St. Thyrsus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið para haligra wera tid sancti Andochị pæs. mæssepreostes ond suncti Tyrsi pæs diacones. pá comon of eastdæle in Galwala mægðe ond pær monige men purh fulwiht gelærdon to 4 Cristes geleafan ond bær geprowodon martyrdom for godes naman on Aurelianus dagum pæs caseres, ond sum cepemon cristen mid him, pæs nama wæs. Felix. æryst se casere him bead gold ond seolfor wid pon py hy forleton Cristes geleafan. pa noldon hy pæt. 8 pa het he hi weorpan on byrnende fyr, ond him poet ne onhran. pa het he mid stengum heora sweoran forsleán : pa leordon pa gastas to ecum geféan, ond æt heora lichoman wæron monegu wundru gewordenu.

## September 25. St. Ceolfrið.

12 On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs hal[gan weres gemind] se wæs on pisse Brytene, ond he wæs nemned Ceolfrið. he wæs sumes haliges mynstres abbod be norðan gemære, pæt wæs gehalgod sancte Petre; ond pa on his yldo ongan he feran 16 to Rome, ond brim dagum ærðon he ferde he sægde his siðfæt pæs mynstres broðrum ; ond siððan he on siðe wæs, he asong ælce dæge tuwa his saltere ond his mæssan, butan pam anum dæge pe he on sǽ wæs ond prim dagum ær his endedæge. he wæs on feower 20 ond hundseofontegum geara pa he forðferde; æfter hundteontegu $m$ daga ond feowertynum pæs pe he of his mynstre ferde, he geleorde on Burgenda mægðe æt Linguna ceastre, ond he wæs arwyrðlice bebyrged in pære cirican pe hi nemnad [ad] sanctos geminos$2_{4}$ æt pam halgum getwinnum-mid micle wope ge Angelcynnes monna ge piderleodiscra. pær his geferscipe hine todælde on preo: an dǽl ferde for't to Rome, oder dæl cyrde eft to Brytene

[^167]
## September 24. St. Andochius and St. Thyrsus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy men St. Andochius the mass-priest and St. Thyrsus the deacon. They came from the East into Gaul, and there they converted many people to the Christian faith by baptising them, and there they suffered martyr-4 dom for God's sake in the days of the emperor Aurelianus, and aChristian merchant with them whose name was Felix. At first the emperor offered them gold and silver, if they would give up the belief in Christ. When they refused this, he commanded them to 8 be thrown into a burning fire, and it did not touch them. When he ordered their necks to be broken with cudgels, their spirits went forth to eternal joy, and many miracles came to pass at their bodies.

## September 25. St. Ceolfrit.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man who lived here in Britain, and he was called Ceolfrit. He was the abbot of a holy monastery near the northern frontier that was consecrated to St. Peter ${ }^{1}$. In his 16 old age he set out for Rome, and three days before he left he spoke to the brethren of the minster about his journey. Since he was on his way, he sang his psalter and his mass twice every day, with exception of the one day when he was at sea and three 20 days before his death. He was seventy-four years old when he died : one hundred and fourteen days after he had left his monastery, he expired in the town of Langres in Burgundy, and he was reverently buried in the church which they call ad sanctos geminos ${ }^{2}{ }^{2} 4$ (to the holy twins) with loud lamentations of the Englishmen as well as of the people of the country. There his company broke up into three parts: one part went on to Rome, the second returned again to Britain and announced it, and the third part 28

[^168][^169]ond pat sægdon，ond se pridda dæl gesæt æt his byrgenne for his lufan betweoh pa men pe heora gepeode ne cứon．

## September 26．St．Justina and St．Cyprianus．

On pone sex ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancta Justinan 4 tíd pære fæmnan ond pæs liscopes sancti Cyprianus．se Cyprianus wæs æryst ealra drya se wyrsta，ond he wolde pære fæmnan mod on his scincræftum onwendan to hæðendome ond to unclænum hæmede．ac pa gedwinon his drycræftas for hyre halignesse swa 8 swa rec ponne he toglidedt，ofte weax ponne hit for fyre gemelte才． pa forlet he pone drycræft，ond he wæs geworden halig biscop，ond mid pære ilcan fæmnan he prowode eft martyrdom，ond heora lichoma reste犬 in pære ceastre pe is nemned Antiochia．

## September 27．St．Cosmas and St．Damianus．

12 On pone seofon ond twentegđan dæg pæs monðes bið para haligra gebroðra tid sancti Cosme ond sancti Damiani．pat wæron heah－ læcas，ond hi lacnodon æghwylce untrumnesse monna，ond hi ne onfengon nowiht æt nænigum men，ne æt welignum ne æt heanum． 16 pa gehældon hie sum wif of micelre medtrumnesse ；pa brohte seo diogollice sancti Damiane medmicle gretinge（gewritu secgað poet pæt wære preo ægero）ond heo hyne halsode purh god pat he pam onfenge；pa onfeng he pam．ja wæs his brođor Cosmas forðam 20 swide unrot，ond forðam he bebead pat mon heora lichoman ætsomne ne byrgde æt heora ende．pa on pære ilcan niht ætywde ure dryhten Cosme ond cwæð＇：＇forhwon spræce pu swa for pære gretinge pe Damianus onfeng？ne onfeng he jæt na to medsceatte， 24 ac forðon pe he wæs purh me gehalsod．＇pas gebroðor geprowedon mærne martyrdom on Dioclitianus dagum pæs caseres from Lissia pæm gerefan：hi wæron stæned，ond pa stanas wæron on bæc gecyrred ond wundedon pa pe pa halgan stændon．liy wæron mid strælum

[^170]from love to him remained at his grave among the people that did not understand their language.

## September 26. St. Justina and St. Cyprianus.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the festival of the virgin St. Justina and of the bishop St. Cyprianus. This Cypri- 4 anus was at first the worst of all sorcerers, and by his magic he tried to turn the virgin's mind to heathendom and immoral intercourse. But then his magic arts vanished before her holiness like smoke when it glides away, or wax when it melts from the 8 fire. Then he gave up sorcery and became a holy bishop, and afterwards he suffered martyrdom with the same woman, and her body rests in the town that is called Antioch.

## September 27. St. Cosmas and St. Damianus.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of the 12 holy brethren St. Cosmas and St. Damianus. They were excellent physicians: they cured all human sickness, and they did not take anything from anybody, neither from the wealthy nor from the poor. When they had cured a woman from great sickness, she secretly 16 brought St. Damianus a slight acknowledgement; the books say that it was three eggs; and she entreated him for God's sake to take them, and he took them. His brother Cosmas was very much displeased with it, and therefore he commanded that at their death 20 their bodies should not be buried together. Then our Lord appeared to Cosmas the same night and said: 'Why didst thou speak thus about the present that Damianus received? He did not accept it as payment, but because he was entreated in my 24 name.' These brothers suffered a glorious martyrdom from the hands of the reeve Lysias in the days of the emperor Diocletian : they were stoned, and the stones were turned back again and

[^171]23. na bæt C .
24. burh] pur B, on C; brooro prowedon C .
25. diaclitianus B ; lisio C .
26. gehwyrfed C.
27. 7 hy C.
scotode，ac pa strælas forcyrdon hi ond slogon pa hæðuan，ac purh beheafdunga hy onsendon heora gast to gode．pa pohton pa men pa pe heora lichoman namon hwæØer hi mon ætsomne 4 byrgde，forðam be Cosmas 〕æet ær forbead．pa com pær yrnan sum olbenda，ond se cwæð mid menniscre stefne：＇ne todælað＇ge para haligra lichoman，ac byrga犬 hi ætsomne．＇pa dydon hi swa him poet dumbe neat onwreah，ond peah sið＇an gelumpon heofonlico 8 wundru purh para haligra mægen．

## September 29．Consecration of St．Michael＇s Church．

On pone nigon ond twenteg O an d g 〕æs monðes bið sancte Michahelis cirican gehalgung in Tracla pære ceastre．in Eraclæ pære mægðe feonda menigo com to pære ceastre ond hy ymbsæton． 12 pa ceasterware purh preora daga fæsten anmodlice bædon god fultumes ond bædon pat he him pone ætywde purh suncte Michahel． pa by briddan dæge stod sanctus Michahel ofer pære ceastre gete ond hæfde fyren sweord in his honda．pa wæron pa fynd abregede 16 mid py egesan，ond hy gewiton onweg，ond ja ceasterwara wunedon gesunde．ond pær wæs getimbred sancte Michaheles cirice，ond sco wæs gehalgod on pone dæg pe we mærsiad sancte Michaheles gemynd．

## September 30．St．Hieronymus．

20 On pone pritegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Hieronimis tíd pæs mæssepreostes ond pæs æせelan leorneres．se wæs in Bethlem in pære Judiscan ceastre；be pam saga丈 sanctus Arculfus port he gesawe medmicle cirican butan Bethlem pære ceastre，in 24 bære wæs geseted Hieronimis lichoma mid stane oferworht，ond ofer pam wæs geseted byrnende leohtfæt ge dæges ge nihtes．
ponne se monot bid geendod pe we nemnat haligmonod，ponne bi＇t seo niht twelf tida long，ond se dæg bity pat ilce．

[^172][^173]wounded those who stoned the saints. They were shot with arrows, but the arrows turned around and killed the pagans, but being beheaded they sent forth their spirits to God. Then the people who took away their bodies considered whether they should 4 bury them together, because Cosmas had formerly forbidden it. Then a camel came running there, and it said with human voice : 'Do not separate the bodies of the saints, but bury them together.' Then they did as the dumb beast had shown them, and yet heavenly 8 miracles since happened by the saints' power.

## September 29. Consecration of St. Michael's Church.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the consecration of St. Michael's church in the town of Tracla ${ }^{1}$. In the district of Eraclea a great number of enemies came to the town and besieged ${ }_{12}$ it. The citizens fasting three days unanimously prayed to God for help and asked that he might reveal it to them by St. Michael. On the third day St. Michael stocd above the town-gate and had a fiery sword in his hand. The enemies were seized with fear, 16 they retreated, and the citizens remained unhurt. There St. Michael's church was built, and it was consecrated on the day when we celebrate the memory of St. Michael.

## September 30. St. Hieronymus.

On the thirticth day of the month is the festival of the mass- 20 priest and noble teacher St. Hieronymus. He lived in the Jewish town of Bethlehem: St. Arculfus says on this point that he had seen a small church outside the town of Bethlehen, in which Hieronymus' body was entombed under a stone superstructure, 24 and over it was placed a lamp buruing day and night.

When the month that we call the holy month is ended, the night lasts twelve hours, and the day likewise.
16. bam egsan $C$; ceasterware $C$; awunedon C .
17. sc̃s C. I8. we nu C ; sẽs C.
20. .xxx. B, prytygoðan C; $\underset{\sim}{c}$ om. B; hieremis C.
$2 \mathrm{I} . \mathrm{in}]$ on C .
22. in and iudiscan om. C.

22, 23. be pam-prere ceastre om. $\mathrm{C} ; \mathrm{in}$ ] on C .

24, 25. Hieronimis (heremmisC!)geseted om. B.
26. mona B; bið geend. se m. C; pe de C.
27. long om. C ; bi om . C.

``` \({ }^{1}\) On the origin of this corruption, see Addenda.
```


## October.

On pam teoðan monðe on geare lið an ond pritig daga; pone mon nemne犬 on leden October ond on ure gepeode winterfylleð.

## October 3. Two Heawolds.

4 On pone priddan dæg pæs monðes bið para preosta prowung pa wæron begen anes noman: oठer wæs nemned se blaca Heawold, oder se hwita Heawold. pa mæssepreostas ferdon of pisse Brytene east ofer sǽ to Frysum ond pa lærdon to godes geleafan ond pær 8 geprowedon martyrdom for Criste, ond heofonlic leoht wæs gesewen ófer heora lichoman. heora wundor synt awriten on Angelcynnes bocum, pæt is on istoria Anglorum.

## October 7. Pope Marcus.

On pone seofeðan dæg pæs moñes bið pæs papan tíd pæs noma 12 wæs sanctus Marcus. se wæs on Constan[tin]us dagum pæs caseres, ond his lichoma wæs bebyrged ond is in pam mynstre pe hy nemnað æt Rome Balbina.

## October 8. St. Dionysius, Rusticus and Eleutherius.

On pone eahte才an dæg jæs monðes bið pæs biscopes tíd ond pæs 16 halgan martyres sancti Dionisi ond his diacona twega para noman wæron Rusticus ond Eleutherius. pa wæron in pære ceastre pe Parisius is nemned ; pær hi mon nydde bat hy deofolgyld weor'dedon; pa hy pæt ne gepafedon, pa wæron hi for Criste gemartyrod. 20 pa woldon pa cwelleras sendan heora lichoman on deopne stream, on pa éa pe hatte Secuana. ac sum cristen wif hy laסode to symble, ond hi pa hyre getæhton para haligra lichoman, ond hio pa het hyre men on niht pa lichoman forstelan ond bebyrgan on hyre ${ }^{2} 4$ æcere; ond se æcer pa syððan gegreow hundteontigum sið̌a sélor

[^174]
## October.

In the tenth month of the year there are thirty-one days: in Latin it is called October, and in our language winterfylled.

## October 3. Two Heawolds.

On the third day of the month is the martyrdom of the priests who had both the same name: one was named the black Heawold, 4 the other the white Heawold. These mass-priests passed from Britain eastward over the sea to the Frisians and converted them to the belief in God; there they suffered martyrdom for Christ, and a heavenly light was seen over their bodies. Their miracles are 8 told in the history of the English people, that is in historia Anglorum.

## October 7. Pope Marcus.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the pope whose name was St. Marcus. He lived in the days of the emperor 12 Constantine, and his body was buried at Rome in the so-called cemetery of Balbina.

## October 8. St. Dionysius, Rusticus and Eleutherius.

On the eighth day of the month is the festival of the bishop and holy martyr St. Dionysius and of his two deacons whose names 16 were Rusticus and Eleutherius. They lived in the town called Paris; there they were urged to worship idols: as they would not agree to it, they were martyred for Christ's sake. Then the executioners wanted to throw their bodies into a deep stream, 20 into the river called Seine. But a Christian woman invited them to a meal, there they showed her the bodies of the saints, and she bade her men steal the bodies at night and bury them in her field, and the field since grew a hundred times better than it had done 24

[^175]ponne he ær dyde．pær æfter ©on cristene men timbredon cirican， ond bær blinde men onfengon heora gesyh解 ond healte heora gonge ond deafe gehyrnesse．

## October 11．St．Ethelburga．

4 On pone endlyftan dæg pæs monঠes liið jære halgan abbodissan forðfor ond pære æðelan fæmnan pære noma wæs sancta EXelburh． sio gestaðelode pæt fæmnena mynster on Brytene bot is nemned on lercingum，ond on hyre dagum gelumpon heofonlicu wundro 8 on pam ilcan mynstre．ond sum halig fæmne geseah pære ilcan EXelburge gast mid gyldenum racenteagum beon getogen to heofenum．hyre wundro ond hyre mynstres syndon awriten on Angoleynnes bocum．

## October 14．St．Calixtus．

12 On pone feowerteg đan dæg Jæs monðes bið̀ sancti Calistis gemynd pæs papan．se prowode martyrlom for Criste on pæs caseres dagum se wæs nemned Macrini，ond he is bebyrged in pam mynstre Calepodi on pam wege be æt Rome is nemned Aurelia．pes papa＇ 16 gesette on Rome preora sæternesdaga fæsten on geare，ænne for hwætes genihtsumnesse，oderne for wines，priddan for eles．

## October 15．St．Lupulus．

On pone fifteg才an dæg pæs monあes bið pæs martyres tid sancti Lupuli，bæs mæsse bi＇ð gemeted on pam yldran mæssebocum．

## October 18．St．Luke．

On pone calitateg ${ }^{\mathcal{L}}$ an dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Lucas geleornes pæs godspelleres．se wrat pone priddan dæl Cristes boca in Achaia pære mægðe，ond he wrat pa mæran boc actus apostolorum．Lucas wæs acenned in Siria mægðe，ond he wæs ærest cræftig læce in

[^176]before. There Christian people afterwards built a church, and there the blind received their eyesight, the lame the power to walk and the deaf their hearing.

## October 11. St. Ethelburga.

On the eleventh day of the month is the decease of the holy 4 abbess and noble virgin whose name was St. Ethelburga. She founded the nunnery in Britain that is called Barking, and in her days divine miracles came to pass in the same minster. A holy virgin saw the said Ethelburga's spirit being drawn to heaven 8 with golden chains. Her miracles and those of her minster are related in the history of the English people.

## October 14. St. Calixtus.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the pope St. Calixtus. He suffered martyrdom for Christ in the 12 days of the Emperor called Macrinus, and he is buried in the cemetery of Calepodius on the road that at Rome is called Aurelia. This pope appointed a fasting at Rome on three Saturdays in the year, one for abundant wheat, another for wine, a third for oil. 16

## October 15. St. Lupulus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Lupulus whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

## October 18. St. Luke.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the decease of the evangelist St. Luke. He wrote the third part of Christ's books 20 in the country of Achaia, and he wrote the celebrated book Acta Apostolorum. Luke was born in Syria, and at first he was a

[^177]Antiochia pære ceastre, ond he wæs eft Paulus gefera in ælce el§eodignesse, ond he wæs se clænosta wer: næs he hæbbende wif ne bearn. he gefor pa he wæs on lund seofontigum ond seofon 4 geara, ond he wæs ærest bebyrged in Bethania pære stowe, ac his bán wæron eft alæded panon on Constantines dagum pæs caseres in pa ceastre Constantinopolim.

## October 18. St. Tryphonia.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pære halgan cwene gemynd sancta 8 Trifonia. seo wæs Decies cwen pæs caseres, ond heo wæs æryst hæðen ond wælgrim. ac heo geseah hu Decius se casere wedde ond hrymde dæges ond nihtes, ærðon he dead wære; pa gelyfde heo on god ond onfeng fulwihte, ond sume dæge jær heo hy gebæd heo 12 onsende hyre gast to gode.

## October 18. St. Justus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs halgan cnihtes prowung sancti Justi, se wæs eahta wintre pa he martyrdom prowode for Criste. pone het beheafdian sum rice mon, se wæs on noman Ritsoalis. pa 16 woldon pa cwelleras niman pat heafod ond lædan to pam rican men; pa aras se lichoma ond genam pat heafod him on hand, ond seo tunge spræc of bæm heafde ond cwæঠ pus: 'heofones god ond eorðan, onfoh mine sawle, forðon ic wæs unsceððende ond clænheort.' 20 pa gemette hine pær his fæder ond his fædera swa beheafdodne; pa cwædon hi: 'hwæt wille wit don be pissum lichoman?' pa spræc seo tunge eft of pam heafde ond cwæ't: 'gongad' on pis stanscræf pæt her neah is, ond git pær metað weall se is mid ifige bewrigen ; 24 bedelfa犬 on pam pone lichoman ond sendað min heafod án to gretinge ond bringad hit minre meder pæt heo pæt cysse: ond gif heo me geseon wylle, ponne sece heo me in godes neorxna wonge.' pa bedulfon hy pone lichoman pær he ær bebead, ond

1. in] on C.
2. ne wif $C$.
3. gewat C ; . Lxxvil. B , ond seofon om. C.
4. gebyrged $C$; in] on $C$; bere stowe om. B.
5. in] on $C$; ceastre be is nemned C ; constantinopili B .
6. decius C.
7. wearð gefullod C.
8. nigon geare $C$; prow. mart.
skilful physician in the town of Antioch; afterwards he was Paul's companion in all his peregrinations, and he was the purest of men : he had neither wife nor children. He died when he was seventy-seven years old, and first he was buried in the place called 4 Bethania, but his bones were afterwards brought away in the days of the emperor Constantine to the city of Constantinople.

## October 18. St. Tryphonia.

On the same day is the commemoration of the holy queen St . Tryphonia. She was the wife of the emperor Decius, and first 8 she was a heathen and of cruel mind. But as she saw how the emperor Decius raved and screamed day and night before he died, she believed in God, received baptism, and one day when she was praying she gave up her ghost to God.

## October 18. St. Justus.

On the same day is the passion of the holy child St. Justus, who was eight years old when he suffered martyrdom for Christ. A great man, Ritsoalis by name, ordered him to be beheaded. The executioners then tried to take the head and to bring it to the 16 great man; then the body arose and took the head into its hand, and the tongue spoke out of the head and said: 'Lord of heaven and earth, receive my soul, for I did no harm and I was pure in heart.' His father and his father's brother met him there thus 20 beheaded : they said: 'What shall we do with this body?' Then the tongue again spoke out of the head and said: 'Enter this cave in the rocks that is near by, and there you will find a wall that is covered with ivy : bury the body there and send my head ${ }_{24}$ only as a greeting and take it to my mother that she may kiss it; and if she wants to see me, she may look for me in God's paradise.' Then they buried the body where he before had commanded it, and

```
15. beheafdian : be- on erasure B .
```

17. hand om. B.
18. heofenas C .
19. minre C.
20. Đа C ; per om. C.

2I. willat C.

[^178]brohton his heafod in pa ceastre pe hatte Alticiotrum to his meder， pære noma wæs Felicia，ond his fæder noma wæs Justinus．pa on niht scan leoht ofer ealle pa ceastre of pam heafde．pa ón mergen 4 com se biscop pæder ond pa ceasterwara ealle mid leohtfatum ond mid candelum，ond bæron pat heafod to cirican ond hit pær asetton；ond bær georn sextene wintre mæden to pære bære，seo wæs blind acenned，ond heo meahte sona geseon．

## October 19．St．Pelagia．

8 On pone nigonteg才an dæg pæs monðes bið sancta Pelagian ge－ leornes pære godes peowenne．seo wæs æryst mima in Antiochia pære ceastre，pat is scericge on urum gepeode．seo glengde hi swa peette noht næs on hyre gesewen buton gold ond gimmas， 12 ond eall hyre gyrela stanc swa ælces cynnes ricels．pa gecyrde heo æne into cirican pær Nonnus se biscop sægde godspell be pam toweardan godes dome；pa weop heo sona swa pæt hyre fleowon pa tearas of pam eagum swa swa flod，ond pa py ilcan dæge 16 gesohte heo pone biscop ond cwæ犬 to him：＇ic eom deofles pinen： ic yðgode mid synnum swa swa sæ mid yðum：ic wæs synna georn ond in deadlicum lustum：ic wæs beswicen ond ic beswac monige purh me．ac ic bidde pe：gefulla me pat mine synna 20 syn ádilgode．＇pa gefullode se biscop hy ond hyre gesealde husl， ond æt pam fulwihte hyre onfeng sum godes peowen pære noma wæs Romana．pæs pa ymb twegen dagas，pær heo slep æt pære godmoder huse，pa com hyre deofol to ond hy awehte ond cwæð 24 to hyre：＇min hlæfdige，gif pe wæs gold to lytel odðe seolfor oðde deorwyrðra gimma ờðe ænigra woroldwelena，ic pæt sona gebete， ac ne forlet pu me．＇pa cwæ犬 heo：＇ic pe wiðsace，forðon ic eom nu in Cristes brydbure．＇pa on pære eahtođan nihte hyre ful－ 28 wihtes pa gegyrede heo hy mid hærenre tunecan ond mid byrnan，

[^179]brought the head into the town called Alticiotrum ${ }^{1}$ to his mother whose name was Felicia: his father's name was Justinus. At night a light from the head shone all over the town. In the morning the bishop and all the citizens came there with lamps 4 and with candles and bore the head away to a church and put it there. A girl sixteen years old, who was born blind, hastened to the bier, and she was able to see at once.

## October 19. St. Pelagia.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the decease of St. Pelagia, 8 the handmaid of God. She wasfirst a mima in the town of Antiochia, that is in our language an actress. She adorned herself so that nothing was seen on her but gold and jewels, and her whole dress smelt like perfume of every kind. Once she came into a church where 12 the bishop Nonnus explained the gospel concerning the coming judgment of God. Then she suddenly wept that the tears streamed from her eyes like a flood, and on the same day she sought the bishop and said to him : 'I am the devil's slave: I was filled with 16 sins, as the sea is filled with waves: I was desirous of sins and in deadly lust: I was deceived and I deceived many people myself. But I implore thee: baptize me that my sins may be blotted out.' The bishop then baptised her and gave her the sacrament, and at 20 the baptism a servant of God was her sponsor whose name was Romana. Two days after this, when she slept at the house of her godmother, a devil came to her, awakened her and said to her : ' Oh my mistress, if thou hadst too little gold or silver or precious $2_{4}$ stones or worldly goods of any kind, I shall soon make amends for it, büt do not thou forsake me.' She said: 'I forswear thee, because now I am in the bridal bower of Christ.' On the eighth day after her baptism she dressed herself in a tunic of hair and in 28

[^180]21. peow B.
22. wæs om. C; 7 pa pæs C.
23. godmedor C.
24. hyre to C; goldes C ; seolfres C.
25. wordwelena B.
26. pu om. B; Đa C.
27. in] on C; bure E; niht C.
pat is mid lytelre hacelan, ond heo næs na leng pær gesewen, ac heo gewat on Oliuetes dune ond hyre timbrede lytle cytan in pære stowe pe Crist him gebæd pa he wæs mon on eorðan. pær hio 4 wunode preo gear, pat nænig mon ne wiste hwæðer hio wæs wer pe wif, ærðon pe heo forðfered wæs. pa onfand se biscop on Hierusalem pær he hyre lichoman gyrede pat heo wæs wif. pa cwæす he: 'god, pe sy wuldor: pu hafast monigne haligne ofer 8 eorðan ahyded.'

## October 21. St. Hilarion.

On pone an ond twertegyan dæg pæs monðes biđ pæs halgan fæder geleornes sancti Hilariones. se wæs upcymen in Palestina mægðe in pam tune pe is nemned pabata, ond he wæs sona on his 12 cnihthade on gewritum gelæred. ond he gewat in westen pa he wæs sextene wintre, ond pær hyne dioflu costodon in mislicum hywum. Liwilum hy him raredon on swa hryðro, hwilum hy him lægon big swilce nacode wifmen, hwilum hy æteowdon him swa 16 swa peotende wulf, hwilum swa beorcende foxas, ond he pæt eall oferswiðde purh Cristes miht ond dyde unrím heofonlicra wundra. para wæs sum poet sum geong mon bæd sume gode fæmnan unrihthæmedes; pa heo poet ne gepafode, pa agrof se mon on ærenum 20 brede drycræftes word ond bedealf under pone perscwold pæs huses pær seo fæmne ineode, ond pa sona swa heo ineode, pa wæs heo of hyre ryhtgewitte. ac heo cleopode to pan geongan be his naman; pa gelæddon hyre yldran hi to sancte Hilarione. pa ${ }_{24}$ hrymde pæt deoful in pære fæmnan ond cwæঠ' to him : 'pu me nedest to utgonge, ond ic ne mæg, buton me se geonga læte se me under pam perscwolde geband.' pa cwæ犬 se godes wer to pam deofle: 'tohwon eodest pu in pis godes mægden, forhwon noldest 28 pu gongan in pone mon pe pe in hy sende?' pa cwæð pæt deofol to him: 'he hæfde minne geferan in him, pæt deofol pe hine

[^181]a byrnie, that is in a little cassock, and she was no longer seen there, but she went to mount Olivet and built herself a small cot in the place where Christ had prayed when he was a man on earth. There she lived three years, so that nobody knew whether she was 4 man or woman before she departed. Then the bishop in Jerusalem, when he prepared her body, found out that she was a woman. He said: 'Praise to thee, O Lord! Thou hast hidden many a saint on earth.'

## October 21. St. Hilarion.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the decease of the holy father St. Hilarion. He was grown up in Palestine in the town called Thabata, and early in his childhood he was educated in Scripture. He went into the desert when he was sixteen years 12 old, and there devils tempted him in manifold shapes. Sometimes they lowed at him like oxen, sometimes they lay with him like naked women, sometimes they appeared to him like howling wolves, sometimes like barking foxes, and he overcame all this by 16 the power of Christ, and performed a great number of divine miracles. One of these was that a young man asked a holy virgin to commit fornication with him ; as she would not consent to it, the man engraved magic words on a brazen tablet and hid it under 20 the threshold of the house which the virgin used to go to, and as soon as she entered it, she was out of her mind. But when she called the young man by his name, her parents brought her to St . Hilarion. The devil raged in the maiden and said to him: 'Thou 24 forcest me to leave, and I cannot, unless the young man let me who bound me under the threshold.' The man of God said to the devil: 'Why didst thou enter into this holy maiden, why wouldst thou not go into the man who sent thee into her ?' The devil said 28 to him : 'He had in himself my companion, the devil who taught

[^182]25. nydest C ; ut to ganne $\mathbf{C}$.
26. bersceolde C.
28. gán C ; in] on C (twice) ; mon om. C.
29. to him om. B; hxff C; in] on C ; be] ${ }^{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{C}$.
gelærde pa unclænan lufan.' pa geclænscde se godes wer pa fæmnan fram bam scinlacum. pa sanctus Hilarion wæs on hundeahtatigum wintrum, pa forðferde he; ond py dæge pe he geleorde 4 he cwæ犬' to him sylfum: 'gong ut, sawl, hwæt ondrædest pu pe? gong ut, hwæt tweost pu pe nu? hundseofontig geara pu peowodest gode, ond nu gyt pone deað pe ondrædest ?' ond æt pissum worde he onsende his gast, ond his lichoma is in Palestina mægסe: 8 in pære stowe be hatte Maiuma.

## October 24. St. Genesius.

On pone feower ond twenteg dan dæg pæs monđes bid pæs martyres browung sancti Genesi, pone mon acwealde, forðon be he nolde deofulgild weorðian. pæs gemynd is micel on twam burgum 12 on twa healfe pæs flodes pe hatte Rodanum, bat ís on ure gepeode Rodena mere. in ofre birg is seo stow pe he mid his blode gehalgode pa hyne mon martyrode, in oðre birg is his lichoma geseted.

## October 24. Sixteen Soldiers.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sextene cempena tíd, pa het Claudius se 16 casere heafde beceorfan in pære ceastre Figligna, forסon be hi fulwihte onfengon; ond hie wæron bliðtran to pam deaঠte ponne hy her on hæঠengilde lifden. para cempena feower wæron nemned Theodosius ond Lucius ond Marcus ond Petrus.

## October 28. St. Cedd.

20 On pone sex ond twenteg $\ddagger$ an dæg pæs monðes bi̛ sancte Ceddes geleornes bæs biscopes. he wæs Ceaddan brơor, ond sum halig mon geseah poet he lædde Ceaddan sawle mid englum to heofenum. Cedd wæs bisceop in Eastseaxum, ond hwæðere his lichoma reste犬 24 be norðan gemære in pam mynstre Læstinge ea, ond his dæda syndon awritene on Angolcynnes bocum.

[^183]him impure love.' Then the man of God cleansed the maiden from the sorcery. When St. Hilarion was eighty years old, he died; and on the day when he departed he said to himself: 'Go out, soul, why art though afraid? Go out, why dost thou now 4 doubt? Seventy years thou servedst God, and yet now thou fearest death?' With these words he sent forth his spirit, and his body is in Palestine in the place called Maiuma.

## October 24. St. Genesius.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the passion of the 8 martyr St. Genesius, who was killed, because he would not worship idols. His memory is alive in two towns ${ }^{1}$ on both sides of the river called Rhodanus, that is Rhone in our language. In one town is the place he consecrated with his blood when he was 12 martyred, in the other his body is buried.

## October 24. Sixteen Soldiers.

On the same day is the festival of sixteen soldiers, whose heads the emperor Claudius commanded to be cut off in the town of Fidenae ${ }^{1}$, because they had received baptism, and they were 16 gladder of their death than if they had lived here as pagans. Four of these soldiers were called Theodosius, Lucius, Marcus, and Petrus.

## October 26. St. Cedd.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the departure of the 20 bishop St. Cedd. He was Chad's brother, and a certain holy man saw that he brought Chad's soul to heaven with angels. Cedd was bishop of the East Saxons, and yet his body rests near the northern frontier in the monastery of Lastingham, and his deeds are told in 24 the history of the English people.

[^184]
## October 28. Simon and Thaddeus.

On pone eahta ond tu:entegðan dæg pæs monðes bið para apostola tíd Simonis ond Thaddeus. Simon wæs sancta Marian swystorsunu, Cristes modrian sunu, seo ys nemned on Cristes bocum 4 Maria Cleophe: ponne wæs Thaddeus oঠer noma Judas. pas apostolas æfter Cristes upastigenesse gewiton on Persida mægðe ond pær bodedon Cristes geleafan ond dydon unrim wundra on pæs cyninges dagum se wæs nemned Exerses. bær hy gedydon 8 pæt cild sprecende pret ne wæs anre nihte eald. Simones lichoma reste犬 on pam lande Bosfore, ond Thaddeus lichoma in Armenia mægðe in pære ceastre Nerita.

## October 28. St. Cyrilla.

On pone ilcan dæg bið̀ sancta Cyrillan prowung pære fæmnan. 12 seo wæs Decies dohtor pæs caseres, ac Claudius se casere hy nydde pæt heo deofolgild herede. pa heo pam wiosoc, pa het he hy mid sweorde ofstingan ond hyre lichoman weorpan hundum. pa Justinus se mæssepreost genom pone lichoman on niht ond hine 16 bebyrigde mid ơrum halgum monnum.

## October 31. St. Quintinus.

On pone an ond briteg才an dæg pæs monðes bið sancti Quintines prowung pæs martyres. se com of Rome in Galwalas in pa ceastre Ambeanis, pær Riciowarus se gerefa mid miclum witum hine 20 nydde to hæסengilde. pa he pæt ne gepafode, pa het he hine beheafdian. pa sona fleah of pam lichoman culfre swa hwit swa snaw, ond seo fleah to heofenum. pa het se gerefa weorpan his lichoman in pa ea pe Sumena is nemned, ond pat heafod pærto; 24 ond pa æfter fif ond fiftegum geara godes engel getælite sumum geleaffullum wife, seo wæs nemned Eusebia, pa stowe hwær se

[^185]5. persia A.
6. pær om. B ; ungerim C.
7. dagum] rice $\mathbf{C}$.
8. ne om. C.
9. on pam - lichoma om. C; ariroenia (!) C.
ro. in] on C.
12. aclaudius B.

## October 28. Simon and Thaddeus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the festival of the apostles Simon and Thaddeus. Simon was the son of St. Mary's sister, the son of Christ's aunt, who is called Maria Cleophæ in the books of Christ: and the other name of Thaddeus is Judas. 4 These apostles went to Persia after Christ's resurrection and there preached the Christian religion and wrought a great number of miracles in the days of the king called Artaxerxes. There they made the child speak that was but one day old. Simon's body 8 rests in the country of Bosphorus, and Thaddeus' body in Armenia in the town of Nerita ${ }^{1}$.

## October 28. St. Cyrilla.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the maiden St. Cyrilla. She was the daughter of the emperor Decius, but the emperor 12 Claudius urged her to worship idols. As she refused it, he ordered her to be stabbed with a sword, and her body to be thrown before the dogs. Then the mass-priest Justinus took hold of her body at night and buried it together with other holy men. ${ }^{16}$

## October 31. St. Quintinus.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the passion of the martyr St. Quintinus. He came from Rome into Gaul to the town of Amiens, where the reeve Riciowarus urged him by great tortures to worship idols. As he would not agree to it, he ordered him to 20 be beheaded. Suddenly there flew from the body a dove as white as snow, and it flew to heaven. Then the reeve commanded his body to be thrown into the river called Somme and the head also. After fifty-five years, God's angel showed the place where the body 24 was to some faithful woman, Eusebia by name. When she prayed

[^186]${ }^{1}$ See Addenda.
lichoma wæs. ond pa gebead heo hyre on pam ofre; pa ahleop se lichoma sona úp of pam wætere, ond pæt heafod on odre stowe; ond se lichoma stanc ond boet heafod swa swote swa rosan blostma 4 ond lilian; ond poet wif heo pa arwyrðlice bebyrgde, ond ealle pa untruman men pa pe pyder comon tó hy wæron sona hale.
ponne se mona bi't geendod pe we nemna' winterfylle't, ponne bid'seo niht feowertyne tida long, ond se dæg tyn tida.

## November.

8 On pam endlyftan monad on geare bi'd pritig daga. se monod is nemned on læden Novembres ond on ure gepeode blodmonad, for'on pe ure yldran, pa hy hæðenne wæron, on pam monðe hy bleoton á; paet is jæt hy betæhton ond benemdon hyra deofol12 gyldum pa neat pa pe hy woldon syllan.

## November 1. All Saints.

On pone ærystan dæg pæs monðes bið ealra haligra tíd. pa tid æryst gesette Bonefacius se papa on Rome, mid py pe he on pone dæg gehalgode to cirican sancta Marian ond eallum Cristes 16 martyrum pæt deofolgylda hus pet hy nemnar Pantheon. in pam Romani guldon pa hy hæঠene wæron eallum heora deofolgildum, ond siððan hy cristene wæron, hi pær weorסedon ealra haligra gemynd. ond se papa pa bebead pæt æghwylce geare se dæg in 20 godes ciricum in cristenum folcum wære on swylcre arwyrðnesse swylce se ærysta dæg in natale domini, pæt is ærysta geohheldæg.

## November 1. St. Cæsarius.

On pone ilcan dæg bì̛ pæs diacones tíd sancti Cesari, se prowode martyrdom for Criste on Aurelianus dagum pæs caseres. 24 pone Leontinus se ealdormon het ádrencan in strongum streame for Cristes geleafan; ond pot wæs gewrecen on pone ilcan dæg.

[^187]on the bank, the body leaped up from the water, and the head in another place, and the body and the head had a smell as pleasant as the blossom of rose and lily. The woman reverently buried them, and all the suffering men who came there were cured at 4 once.

When the month that we call ' winterfylled' is ended, the night lasts fourteen hours, and the day ten hours.

## November.

In the eleventh month of the year there are thirty days. The 8 month is called November in Latin and in our language ' month of sacrifices,' because our forefathers, as long as they were pagans, always sacrificed in this month; that is: they dedicated and assigned to their idols the cattle they were going to give.

## November 1. All Saints.

On the first day of the month is the festival of All Saints. This festival was first instituted by pope Bonifacius in Rome, when he consecrated as a church for St. Mary and all the martyrs of Christ the temple of idols that is called Pantheon. There the Romans 16 sacrificed to all their idols as long as they were pagans, and since they were Christians, they worshipped there the memory of all saints. The pope commanded that this day should be observed every year among Christian nations with the same reverence as the 20 first day of Christmas, that is the first day of Yule.

## November 1. St. Cæsarius.

On the same day is the festival of the deacon St. Cæsarius, who suffered martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor Aurelianus. The prefect Leontinus ordered him to be drowned in a torrent for ${ }_{2} 4$ his faith in Christ, and that was avenged on the same day. When

[^188]se ealdormon rad purh sumne wudu; pa ræsde án næddre of holum treowe æt pam healsetan ond him on pone bosm ond hyne toslát poet he wæs sona dead.

## November 1. St. Benignus.

4 On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs mæssepreostes prowung sancti Benigni; se com from eastdæle on Galwala mæg才e ond eardode in paun tune pe hatte Spaniáca. pa het Aurelianus se casere hine mid witum preatian from Cristes geleafan. pa he pæt ne 8 gepafode, pa het he hyne belucan in carcerne sex dagas ond sex niht ond twelf gehyngrede hundas mid him pat he wære from pam tobroden. pa wæron him pa hundas milde for godes egesan ond his na ne onhrinon. pa py sextan dæge het se casere him forslean 12 pone sweoran; pa sona com fleogau of pam carcerne snawhwit culfre, ond seo fleah to heofenum ; ond bær com to bæm lichoman swyðe wynsum stenc ond eac fyrhto mid. ond pa sum cristenwif on nilit genam pone lichoman ond hine arweorðlice bebyrigde, 16 ond æt pam wæron siððan oft heofonlico mægen.

## November 6. St. Wunnoc.

On pone sextan dæg pæs monðes bið pæs abbodes geleornes sancti Wunnoci. he wæs pæs mynstres hlaford pe be sữan sǽ se is nemned Wurmholt, ond he wæs hwæðere swa eadmod pat he 20 wolde wyrcan æghwylc para weorca pe pam oðrum broðrum wæs heard ond hefig. ond pa æt nehstan pa he ealdode ond he ne myhte ute wyrcan, pa wolde he grindan mid his halgan hondum pam broðrum to mete Cristes pam pearfendum. pa sona pa he 24 pære cweorna nealæhte ond poet corn pær onlægde, pa orn seo cweorn purh godcunde miht, ond se abbod beleac pa duru ond stod be pære cweorna ond song his gebedu. pa æt nehstan wæs pær swylc genilitsumnes meluwes pæt hi pæt ealle wundredon

[^189]the prefect rode through a wood, an adder rushed from a hollow tree at his neck and into his bosom and bit him that he was immediately dead.

## November 1. St. Benignus.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the mass-priest St. $\uparrow$ Benignus: he came from the East into Gaul and dwelt in the place called Spaniacum ${ }^{1}$. The emperor Aurelian ordered him to be turned by threats from the Christian faith. As he would not agree to this, he commanded him to be locked up in prison six 8 days and six nights, and twelve hungry dogs with him that they might tear him to pieces. Then the dogs were merciful to him from fear of God and did not touch him. On the sixth day the emperor commanded his neck to be broken; immediately a snow- 12 white dove came flying out of the prison, and it flew up to heaven; and there came a very pleasant smell over the body and also fear [among the people ?]. A Christian woman took away the body at night and buried it reverently, and near it heavenly miracles 16 happened often since.

## November 6. St. Wunnoc.

On the sixth day of the month is the decease of the abbot St. Wunnoc. He was the head of the monastery south of the sea that is called Wurmholt ${ }^{2}$, and yet he was so humble that he would per- 20 form all the work that was hard and irksome for the other brethren. When at last he grew old and could not work outside, he would grind with his holy hands for the food of the indigent brethren in Christ. Immediately when he approached the mill and put the 24 corn into it, the mill moved by divine power, and the abbot locked the door, stood near the mill and said his prayers. At last there was such an abundance of flour that they all wondered whence it did come. One day one of the brethren looked into the house 28

[^190]23. to hlafe 7 C.
24. genealæhte C; orn] grand C.
26. nyhstan C.
27. swylc] swyðlic C; hy bæs
C.
${ }^{1}$ Epagny, a place near Dijon (ASS., vol. 63, p. 160).
${ }^{2}$ Wormhout in France, Dép. Nord.
hwanon poet come. pa sume dæge an para broðra locode in pæt hús purh an lytel pyrel : pa gestod seo cweorn sona, ond se mon ablindode. ond hine pa odre swide afyrhte panon læddon, ond 4 he sægde pam broðtrum pæs mynstres pæt wundor pat he pær geseah; ond pa ofre dæge onleat he wepende to pæs abbodes fotum ond him bæd forgifnesse, ond pa gebletsode se abbod his eagan on dryhtnes naman, ond he myhte sona geseon.

## November 7. Winter begins.

8 On pone seofedan dæg pæs monðes bið wintres fruma. se winter hafad tu ond hundnigontig daga, ond ponne gongat pa seofon steorran úp on æfen ond on dægered on setl.

## November 8. Quattuor Coronati.

On pone eahtoঠan dæg pæs monঠes bi'ð para haligra martyra 12 prowung pe we nemnad on gewritum quattuor coronatorum, pat is para gesigefæstan wera feower, para noman wæron Claudius, Castorius, Simfonianus, Nicostratus. bæt wæron feowere stancræftigan in Rome: pær wæs samod sex hund cræftigena ond tu 16 ond twentig, ond næron nane ờre him gelíce. hy gesenodon ælce morgen heora iserngeloman, ond ponne næron hy nà tobrocene, ac hy grofon æghwylcne stan swa se casere gepohte. pa wæs para cræftigena on naman an Simplicius; pa lyfde se gode ond fulwihte 20 onfeng, ond siððan dyde he eall pæt pa ơre dydon. pa sealde god pyssum fif cræftigum maran gyfe ponne pam oofrum. pa wregdon pa ofre cræftigan hy to pam casere ond sægdon him paet hy wæron cristene, ond pret hy purh drycræft dydon pa cræftlican 24 weorc, forðon pe hy pa weorc senodon mid Cristes rodetacne. pa yrsode se casere ond het hy cwice belucan in leadenum cistum ond pa weorpan in flod; ond pa æfter twam ond feowertigum daga

1. $\operatorname{dxg} \mathrm{C} ; \mathrm{in}]$ on C .
2. an om. C. 3. oðre men C
3. pæs mynstres broðrum C.
4. forgifenysse C; gesenode C.
5. on] purh C ; sona] eft C.
6. .vir. B ; fruma om. B.
7. twa C ; gongeठ B (with a over e); -vir. B.
8. dægred C.
9. haligra om. B.
10. coronatores C .
11. para] pa $B$; weras $B C$; feowere $C$.
12. castorisus C; 7 simf. 7 nic. C ; -IIII. B.
13. in] on C; ætgædere syx (.vr. B) hundred C, xxir B.
through a small opening: then the mill stcod still at once, and the man became blind. The others greatly terrified led him away, and he told the brethren of the minster the miracle that he had seen there. The next day he threw himself weeping at the abbot's feet 4 and asked his forgiveness; then the abbot blessed his eyes in the Lord's name, and he was immediately able to see.

## November 7. Winter begins.

On the seventh day of the month is winter's commencement. Winter has ninety-two days: then the seven stars rise in the even- 8 ing and set at daybreak.

## November 8. Quattuor Coronati.

On the eighth day of the month is the martyrdom of the holy martyrs that are called in the books quattuor coronati, that is the four victorious men, whose names were Claudius, Castorius, 12 Symphorianus, and Nicostratus. These were four skilful workers in stone at Rome; six hundred and twenty-two workers were there altogether, and no others were equal to them. Every morning they marked their iron tools with the sign of the cross, and then 16 they were never broken, but they carved each stone as the emperor designed. One of the workmen was named Simplicius; he believed in God and received baptism, and since he did all that the others did. Then God granted greater gifts to these five workmen than 20 to the others. The other workmen then complained of them to the emperor and told him that they were Christians and that they performed their artificial work by sorcery, because they marked their work with the sign of Christ's Cross. The emperor was angry and 24 commanded them to be locked up alive in leaden chests and these

[^191]sum cristenmon ateah pa cista úp mid pam lichoman ond asette in his hus, ond siסðan wæron monegu wundru purh pas halgan weras geworden.

## November 11. St. Martin.

4 On pone endlyftan dæg pæs mon§es bið sancti Martines gewytenys pæs halgan bysceopes, pæs lichama resteð on pære mægðe pe is nemued Gallia ond on pære ceastre Toronice pa we nemnað Turnum. sancti Martyres æryste wundor wæs pat him com 8 ongean an pearfende man nacod on cealdu $m$ wyntra; pa tocearf he hys scyccel on twa ond pa hyne gesealde healfne pam pearfendum men, ond myd healfum he hyne sylfne eft gegyrede. ond pa pære ylcan nyht ætywde ure dryhten hyne hym on pam ylcan gegyrlan 12 pe he pam pearfendum men ær gesealde ond cwæð: 'ongit nu pysne gegyrlan.' ond sanctus Martinus aweahte pry men of deaסe purh Crystes fultum, ond he gecyste pone man se wæs egeslice hreof, ond he wæs sona hal. ond an scyp wæs syncende on sé for 16 anum myclum storme: pa genemde \}æra scipmanna án sanctus Martinus ond hyne bæd hylpes. pa stylde se storm sona, ond seo sé wear'̀ eft smylte, ond hig comon gesunde to hyde.

## November 11. St. Mennas and St. Heliodorus.

On pone ylcan dæg byð twegra haligra wera tyd pa wæron 20 nemnede sanctus Minas ond sanctus Eliodorus. pa wæron ærest caseres cempan, ond hyg gelyfdon eft on Crist ond for hym martyrdom prowedon on Dioclitianus dagum pæs caseres; ond se heretoga wæs nemned Pyrrus, he het hig beheafdian for Cristes 24 geleafan.

## November 15. St. Milus and St. Senneus.

On pone fifteo甘an dæg pæs monðes by wæs nemned sanctus Mynus, ond his diacones nama wæs Senneus. pes bysceop wæs acenned on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Drasythio, 28 ond on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Leila he gedyde mænig heofonlic

[^192]to be thrown into the water. After forty-two days a Christian pulled up the chests with the bodies and placed them in his house, and many miracles since happened through these holy men.

## November 11. St. Martin.

On the eleventh day of the month is the departure of St. Martin, 4 the holy bishop, whose body rests in the country called Gaul and in castra Turonica, which we call Tours. St. Martin's first miracle was that when he met a needy man naked in a cold winter, he cut his cloak into two parts, gave one half to the poor man, and 8 with the other he clothed himself again. In the same night, our Lord appeared to him in the same garment that he had given the poor man before and said: 'Now look at this garment.' St. Martin awakened three men from death with Christ's aid, and he 12 kissed the man who was frightfully leprous, and he was cured at once. A ship was sinking at sea in a great storm ; then one of the shipmen named St. Martin and prayed for his help. Then the storm soon abated, and the sea became calm again, and they came 16 to the port in safety.

## November 11. St. Mennas and St. Heliodorus.

On the same day is the festival of two holy men who were called St. Menuas and St. Heliodorus. They were first soldiers of the emperor, and afterwards they believed in Christ and suffered 20 martyrdom for his sake in the days of the emperor Diocletian. The commander who ordered them to be beheaded for the faith of Christ was named Pyrrhus.

## November 15. St. Milus and St. Senneus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the tide of the bishop who 24 was called St. Milus, and his deacon's name was Senneus. This bishop was born in the town called Drasythio, and in the town called Ila he performed many a divine miracle. He walked over

[^193]wundor. he eode drygum fotu $m$ ofer wæter, ond he geprowode martyrdom for Criste on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Malhpar. pær twegen arlease gebroðro hyne nyddon pret he weorłode sunnan 4 deofolgyld. pa he pat nolde, pa stycodon hig hyne myd hyra sperum, oڭer foran, oðer hindan. pa cwæð he to pam broðrum : 'to morgen to pysse tyde yncer ægðer ofslyhð oڭerne on pysse ylcan stowe, ond hundas licciad eower blod, ond fugelas fretad 8 incer flæsc, ond yncer wif beơ on anum dæge wudewan.' pa gelamp pat hig huntedon on mergen on pære ylcan stowe: pa geearn sum hynd betweox bam gebroðrum, ond hig sceoton hyra strælas on twa healfa tosomne; ond pa becom pæs yldran stræl on 12 bæs gingran ynnoð, ond jæs gingran stræl on pæs yldran breost, ond hig wæron sona deade on pære ylcan stowe pe hig ær pone godes man slogon. ond sanctus Mylas is bebyrged on pam tune pe is nemned Malchan, ond jær beot mycele tacnu æt his byrgenne.

## November 17. St Hilda.

16 On pone seofenteoðtan dæg pæs monðtes byð pære halgan abbudessan gewytennys on Brytene pære nama wæs sancta Hylda. heo wæs seo æryste timbrend bæs mynstres pe is nemned Streoneshealh. hyre fæder nama wæs Hereric ond hyre moder nama wæs
20 Bregoswyð; ond jære meder wæs on slepe ætywed pa heo mid pam bearne wæs pat hyre man stunge ane syle on pone bosum, ond seo ongunne scynan ofer ealle Brytene. pat tacnode pone blysan pære fæmnan halignysse. ond sancta Hylda wæs breo ond pritig geara $2^{4}$ on læwedum hade ond preo ond pritig geara under haligryfte, ond heo pa gewat to Criste. ond hyre godes peowa sum geseah hu englas hyre gast to heofonum læddon, ond heo glytenode on pæra engla mydle swa scynende sunne ofde nigslicod hrægel. ond seo 28 ylce godes peowen gehyrde on pa ylcan tyd pa heo gewat wundorlicre bellan sweg on jære lyfte, ond heo geseah eac bott englas hofon up ongean hyre gast swyסe micle ond wundorlice Crystes rode, ond seo scean swa heofenes tungol. ond mid swylcere blysse 32 sancta Hyldan gast wæs gelæded on heofenes cyneprym, pær heo

[^194]water with dry feet, and he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the town called Maheldagdar. There two impious brothers urged him to worship the idol of the sun. When he refused, they ran him through with their spears, one from before, the other from behind. 4 He then said to the brothers: 'To-morrow at this time each of you ' will kill the other one in this same place; dogs will lick your blood, birds will eat your flesh, and your wives will be widows on the same day.' Then it came to pass that they were hunting in 8 the morning in the same place: a hind ran between the brothers, and they shot their arrows on two sides together; then the arrow of the elder one struck the younger one's stomach, and the younger one's arrow the elder one's breast, and they were immediately 12 killed on the same spot where they had slain the holy man before. St. Milus is buried in the town called Malchan, and great tokens happen at his grave.

## November 17. St. Hilda.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the decease of the holy 16 abbess in Britain whose name was St. Hilda. She was the first founder of the minster that is called Streoneshealh. Her father's name was Hereric and her mother's name Bregoswið. To her mother it was revealed in her sleep when she was with child that 20 a jewel was put on her bosom which began to shine all over Britain. This betokened the fame of the virgin's sanctity. St. Hilda was for thirty-three years in worldly life and for thirty-three years in the cloister, and then she went to Christ. One of her nuns 24 perceived how angels brought her spirit to heaven, and it glittered in the midst of the angels like the shining sun or a glossy new gown. The same nun heard at the same time as she departed the sound of a wonderful bell in the air, and she also saw that 28 angels raised against her spirit a very large and wonderful cross of Christ, and it shone like a star of heaven. With such joy was St. Hilda's spirit brought to the heavenly glory, where she now sees

| 18. steornes healh. | 21. Read sigle. | 23. $\times$ XxXIII |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 24. $\times$ XxIII | 26. enlas (!) C , | 32. heofenas. |

nu á butan ende gesyhð urne dryhten，pæs wyllan heo ær fremede pa hwyle heo on lyfe wunode on hyre lichoman．

## November 22．St．Cæcilia．

－On pone twa ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes byð̀ sancta Cecilian 4 browung pære halgan fæmnan．sco wæs on hyre geogoðe æðelum were beweddod，ond se wæs hæむen ond heo wæs cristen．heo wæs gegyred mid hæran æt hyre lychaman，ond on ufan pære hæran heo wæs gegyred myd golde awefenu $m$ hrægelum．ond on pære nyhte 8 pa heo wæs in gelæded on pone brydbur，pa sæde heo pam bryd－ guman pret heo gesawe engel of heofenum，ond se wolde hyne slean mid færdeaðe，gyf he hyre æfre onhryne myd unclæne lufan．pa gelærde heo pone brydguman pret he onfeng fullwyhte ond on 12 god gelyfde．pa he gefullod wæs ond yneode on pone brydbur，pa stod se engel big hyre myd scynendum fyðerum ond hæfle tweger beagas on hys handa，pa glysnodon hwylum swa rosan blosman， hwylum swa lilian blostman：ond pa sealde he oঠterne pæra beaga 16 pære fæmnan ond o®erne pam brydguman ond cwæ犬＇：＇healda＇ge pas beagas myd clænlicum dædum，forðam pe ic hig brohte ync of godes neorxnawange．＇peos fæmme geprowode martyrdom for Criste．Almatheus hatte Romeburge gerefa：he nydde hig pat 20 heo Cryste wydsoce．pa heo pat ne gepafode，pa het he hig belucan on byrnendum bađe，on pæm heo wæs dæg ond nyht，swa heo na ne geswætte．pa eode hyre se cwellere to myd sweorde，ond he hig sloh prywa mid pam sweorde ond he ne myhte hyre pat heafod of 24 aslean．ac heo gebæd hig to pam papan，se wæs haten Urbanus， ond pa beforan pam papan heo todælde eall pot hyre wæs ond． hym gesealde ond cwæ犬 to him ：＇pyssa preora daga fæc ic me abæd æt dryhtne pat ic pe pys sealde，bat pu gehalgie myn 28 hus to cyrcan．＇ond heo pa onsende hyre gast to gode．

## November 23．St．Clemens．

On pone preo ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes byð sancti Clementis tyd bæs papan；pone sanctus Petrus sylf gehalgode to papan ond hym sealde pa ylcan myhte pe dryhten Criste hym 3． XXXII ．

8．pam added above the line．
our Lord ever without end, whose will she did before as long as she was alive in the flesh.

## November 22. St. Cæcilia.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of the holy woman St. Cæcilia. In her youth she was married to a 4 nobleman; he was a pagan and she a Christian. She was clothed with sackcloth on her body, and over the sackcloth she was clothed with garments embroidered with gold. When at night she was conducted to the bridal bower, she told the bridegroom 8 that she had seen an angel from heaven who would kill him with sudden death, if he ever touched her with impure love. Then she taught the bridegroom, so that he received baptism and believed in God. When he had been baptised and entered the bridal chamber, 12 the angel stood near her with shining wings and held in his hand two rings that shone now like roses, now like lilies; he gave one of the rings to the maiden, the other to the bridegroom and said: ' Keep these rings and act virtuously, because I brought them to you 16 both from God's paradise.' This maiden suffered martyrdom for Christ. The town-reeve of Rome, Almachius by name, urged her to abjure Christ. As she would not assent to it, he ordered her to be locked up in a heated bath, in which she remained day and night 20 without sweating. Then the executioner approached her with a sword ; he struck her three times with the sword, and yet he could not cut off her head. But she prayed to the pope called Urbanus, and in presence of the pope she distributed all that belonged to her 24 and gave it him and said to him: 'In these three days' space I obtained by prayer from God that I might give this to thee, that thou mightest consecrate my house as a church.' She then gave up her ghost to God.

## November 23. St. Clement.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the festival of the 28 pope St. Clement; St. Peter himself consecrated him as pope and gave him the same power that Christ had given him, so that
sealde poet he heofna rices cægan ond helle geweald ahte. par pes Clementes gedyde purh his gebed bcet of pære eorðan wæter upp arn, pær ær nænig wylm ne wæs. ond Traianus se casere 4 onsende hys heretogan, se wæs on naman Aufidiánus, ond se nydde pysne Clementem poet he Cryste wiosoce; pa ne myhte he hyne oncyrran. pa het he hym gebindan anne ancran on his sweoran ond hyne forsendan on sǽ. pa stodon crystene men on pam waroঠe 8 ond weopon, ond pa adruwode seo sé pritig mila. pa eode pat crystene folc on pa sǽ, ond hig gemytton pær stænen hus fram dryhtne gegearwod, on pam wæs geseted Clementes lychama on stænenre earce, ond se ancra pær wæs big geseted myd pam he wæs 12 ær on pa [sæ] onsended. ond æghwylce geare syððan æt his tyde se sǽ gearwode drigne siðfæt seofen dagas tocumendum mannum to his cyrcan. seo cyrce ys on prym mylum fram pære eorðan on pære sǽ, ond heo ys on easteweardre Italia mægðe. pær hwylon 16 sum wif on pære cyrcan ofergeat hyre cyld slæpende, ond seo sæ fleow ymbe pa cyrcan. pa æfter geares fæce pa bat folc eft pyder com to Clementes tyde, pa gemetton hig poet cyld lyfigende ond slapende on fære cyrcan, ond hit ferde myd hys meder.

## November 23. St. Felicitas.

20 On pone ylcan dæg byð pære halgan wudewan gemynd pære nama ys Felicita : seo prowode for Criste myd hyre seofon sunum. heo gelærde pa hyre suna to godes geleafan, ond heo acende hyg gode myd gaste pa te heo myd lychaman on myddangearde gebær. 24 peos wyduwe is mare ponne martyre: heo onsende hyre seofen suna to heofona rice, swa oft heo wæs dead beforan hyre sylfre; heo ondred pott, gif pa suna ofer hig lyfedon, ond heo wæs fægnigende pa hig swulton. heo wyscte pæt heo nanne æfter hyre ne forlete, 28 pe læs, gif hyra hwylc wære hyre oferstealla, poet se ne myhte on heofenu $m$ beon hyre efngem cca.

## November 24. St. Chrysogonus.

On pone feower ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes byさ sancti

1. he] $h$.
2. sæ om. C.
3. -xxx.
4. cyrcan: rabove the line.
he had the key of the realms of heaven and power over hell. By his prayer this Clement caused water to come up from the earth where formerly no fountain had been. The emperor Traianus sent his general, Aufidianus by name; he urged this 4 Clement to forswear Christ, but he was unable to turn his mind. Then he commanded an anchor to be fastened to his neck and to throw him into the sea. Christians stood weeping on the shore, and then the sea dried up over thirty ${ }^{1}$ miles. Then the Christian 8 folks went into the sea, and there they found a stonehouse prepared by the Lord, where the body of Clement was placed in a stone chest, and the anchor with which he had been thrown into the sea was put near it. Every year since at his festival the sea 12 offered a dry path for seven days to the people coming to his church. The church is in the sea three miles from the land, and it is to the east of the country of Italy. There a woman once forgot her child sleeping in the church, and the sea flowed around ${ }_{16}$ the church. When after the space of a year the people came thither again on St. Clement's festival, they found the child alive and sleeping in the church, and it went with its mother.

## November 23. St. Felicitas.

On the same day is the commemoration of the holy widow whose 20 name is Felicitas: she suffered for Christ's sake with her seven sons. She taught her sons the belief in God, and she bare them to God spiritually, when she brought them forth bodily into the world. This widow is greater than a martyr : she sent forth her ${ }_{2} 4$ seven sons to the realms of heaven, and just as often she was dead before herself; she feared that the sons might outlive her, and she was glad when they died. She wished to leave none of them behind her, lest, if one of them survived her, he might not be her 28 associate in heaven.

## November 24. St. Chrysogonus.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the festival and

$$
{ }^{15} . \text { ralia. }
$$

30. twentigoðan.
[^195]Crissogones tyd ond prowung; se wæs beorht myd eorølicere æあelnysse ond wundorlicra on godcundre snyttro. pam Crissogone Deoclitianus se casere gehet ealdordomes medomnysse, gif he 4 wolde forletan Cristes geleafan. pa cwæð he to pam casere: 'ic aworpe pa myht fram me pe me fram pe gehaten ys swa pot lam pe ic mid mynum fotum on trede.' pa het se casere hyne beheafdian ond weorpan pone lychoman ond port heafod on sé; ond pa sum 8 halig mæssepreost feng to pam lichoman pe par aworpen wæs to pam waroðe, ond he hyne arweorðlice bebyrigde, ond eft purh godes ætywednesse he funde poot heafod, pær hit seo sǽ upwearp, ond he poet pa bær ond alede hyt to pam lychaman.

## November 28. St. Saturninus.

12 On pone eahta ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes byð pæs bysceopes prowung sancti Saturnini. se wæs on pære ceastre pe is nemned polosane, ond pa for pæs bysceopes halignysse geswigdon eall pa deofolgyld pe hig ær [on] pære ceastre beeodon. ond pa 16 syðð́an for pam yrsodon pa hæðenan ceastergewaran wyð hyne ond gebundon pone halgan bysceop be pam fotum on sumne fearr ond pone gegremedon pot he hleop on unsmeðte eorðan ond pam bysceope bat heafod tobeot, ond ealle hys limu wæron toslytene, 20 ond he pa Criste hys sawle ageaf. ond twa crystene wyf ahyddon pone lychaman under miclum stangefealle, ơ pcet pæra bysceopa sum be hys æfterfyligend wæs getymbrende fægere cyrcan ond on pa pone lychaman gesette.

## November 28. St. Chrysanthus.

24 On pone ylcan dæg byð sancti Crisantes tid pæs æðelan weres; pone his yldran befæston on his cnyhthade to Alexandrea ceastre sumum woruldwysan men pot he æt pam leornode pa seofon cræftas on pam beot gemeted ealle weoruldwysdomas. poet ys 28 ærest arythmetica, poet is ponne rymcræft, ond astrelogia, poet ys ponne tungolcræft, ond astronomia, pat is tungla gang, ond geometrica, paet ys eorðgemet, ond musica, pat ys dreamcræft, ond

| 7. Đa. | 12. twentygoঠan. |
| :--- | :--- |
| 15. on om. C. | 16. ceastergewaran: ceaster above the line. |

martyrdom of St. Chrysogonus: he was illustrious in worldly nobility and yet more wonderful in divine wisdom. To this Chrysogonus the emperor Dioclitian promised the dignity of an alderman, if he would give up the Christian faith. Then he 4 said to the emperor: 'I cast away from me the power thou hast promised me like the dirt that I tread upon with my feet.' The emperor then ordered him to be beheaded and the body and the head to be thrown into the sea. A certain holy mass-priest took 8 hold of the body that had been thrown on the shore, and he buried it reverently. Afterwards by a revelation from God he found the head, where the sea had thrown it up, and he carried it away and put it down with the body.

## November 28. St. Saturninus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the passion of the bishop St. Saturninus. He lived in the town called Toulouse and in consequence of the bishop's sanctity all the idols that were worshipped in the town were silent. Therefore the heathen towns- 16 people grew angry with him and bound the holy bishop by his feet to a bull and made it fierce, so that it rushed over stony ground and crushed the bishop's head: all his limbs were torn, and he gave up there his spirit to Christ. Two Christian women 20 hid the body under a great mass of fallen stones, until one of the bishops who succeeded him built a fine church and placed the body there.

## November 28. St. Chrysanthus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy man St. Chrysan- 24 thus; his parents intrusted him in his youth to a certain philosopher at Alexandria, that he might learn from him the seven parts of knowledge, in which all worldly wisdom is found. That is firstly arithmetics, to wit science of numbers, and astrology, that is 28 science of stars, and astronomy, that is the course of the stars, and geometry, that is earth-measure, and music, that is the art
mechanica, pat ys weoruldweorces cræft, ond medicina, pat ys læcedomes cræft. pa he pas cræftas ealle hæfde purhsmeade, pa com he to sumum mæssepreoste: pa lærde he hine godcunde 4 gewritu. pa forlet he pa woruldgewritu ond lufode pa godcundan gewritu ond onfeng fulwyhte ond gode peowode on clænnysse. pa he pa wæs on pære iugode, pa ongunnon hys yldran hyne ladian to brydpingum. pa wy ${ }^{\text {stsoc he pam. pa het se fæder gefrætewian }}$ 8 sum hus mid mycelum fægernyssum ond het beran on poet hus manegra cynna symbel ond het pone cnyht lædan on poet hus ond het fif mædenu swyðe geglengede gangan on bot hus. pa onhylde se halga cnyht hys ansyne on dune ond nolde hig na 12 geseon, pe ma pe fif næddran crupon on pæt hus; ond pa sona eode slæp on pa mædenu, ond hig slepon dæg ond niht swa lange swa hig on pam huse wæron. pa het se fæder hym gelǽdan to swyðde gleawe [fæmnan], seo wæs gefrætwod myd golde ond myd 16 gymmum, pott seo sceolde hys gepoht oncyrran, pære nama wæs Darie. pa gelærde he pa to Cristes geleafan, ond hig lyfedon hym pa samod on clænnysse ond samod hyra lif geendodon on martyrdome ond samod restat on anre byrgenne, ond pa gastas 20 samod gefeot on anum wuldre; ond god dyde purh hig manege wundru ge purh lifigende ge purh forðfarene.

## November 30. St. Andrew.

On pone pryttegðan dæg pæs monðes byð sancte Andreas tyd pæs apostoles. he wæs sancte Petres broむer ond he wæs se 24 æresta dryhtnes pegen ond he ys cweden se wlytega dryhtnes pegen, forðam pe he wæs wlitig on lychaman ond he wæs wlitig on mode. ond æfter Cristes upastigennysse he gecyrde twa mægða to godes geleafan, pa wæron pus genemned: Scyððiam pa mægðe 28 ond Achaian pa mægðe; ond on Patria pære ceastre he wæs ahangen on rode ond myd mycele leohte he onsende hys gast to gode. ond Egeas se ealdorman se pe hine het ahon pyg ylcan dæge he wæs fram deoflum forbroden ond he sweolt. ond pæs $3^{2}$ Egeas broðor, se wæs on naman Stratohles, ond Egeas wif, pære

1. mthanica. 12. .v. 15. fænman om. C. 22. bryttygoðan.
of music, and mechanics, that is the knowledge of worldly works, and medicine, that is the knowledge of leechdom. When he had studied all these arts, he fell in with a certain mass-priest who instructed him in the divine scriptures. He then gave up the 4 worldly books and delighted in the divine scriptures, received baptism and served God in purity. When he had attained to manhood, his parents invited him to take a wife. This he refused. Then his father ordered a house to be very beautifully adorned 8 and dishes of different kinds to be brought into the house, and commanded the young man to be led to the house and five maidens richly adorned to enter the house. Then the holy youth bowed his face downward and would not look at them, the more so as five 12 adders crept into the house ; and soon sleep overcame the maidens, and they slept day and night as long as they were in the house. Then his father ordered a very skilful woman that was decked with gold and precious stones to be brought to him, that she might turn 16 his mind: her name was Daria. Then he converted her to the Christian faith, and they lived together in purity and ended their lives as martyrs and rest together in one grave, and the spirits rejoice together in the same glory. God performed many miracles 20 by them during their lives as well as after their death.

## November 30. St. Andrew.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Andrew. He was St. Peter's brother, and he was the first disciple of the Lord; he is called the fair disciple of the Lord, 24 because he was fair in body and fair in mind. After Christ's resurrection he converted two nations to the belief in God who were thus called: the Scythian nation and the Achaian nation. In the town of Patras he was crucified, and very gloriously he 28 sent forth his spirit to God. The alderman Egeas who had ordered his execution was torn by devils on the same day, and he died. The brother of this Egeas, Stratocles by name, and the wife of
nama wæs Maximille, hig bebyrigdon Andreas lichaman myd wyrtgemengnyssum ond mid swetum stencum. ond on Constantines dagum pæs caseres Andreas lic wæs panon alæded on pa ceastre 4 pe is nemned Constantinopolim.
ponne se monað bið geendod pe we nemnað blodmonað, ponne byð seo nyht sextene tida lang, ond se dæg eahta tida.

## December.

On pam twelftan mon®e on geare by' an ond britig daga. se 8 monað ys nemned on leden Decembris ond on ure gepeode se ærra geola. forðam pa monðัas twegen syndon nemde anum naman,
 beforan pære sunnan, ærðon be heo cyrre hig to pæs dæges lenge, 12 o®er æfter.

## December 10. St. Eulalia.

On pone teoðan dæg pæs monðes byð́ sancta Eulalian prowung pære fæmnan, seo wæs on pære mægðe pe ys nemned Hisponia ond on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Barcilona. seo fæmne wæs 16 preottyne geare pa Datianus se gerefa ferde on pa ceastre crystene men to nydanne fram Crystes geleafan. pa eode pat mæden him ongean ond cwæð': 'pu godes feond, tohwan gangest pu on pas burh ond tohwan ehtst pu crystenra manna, ond tohwon tylast pu 20 pret pu forleose godes fæmnan?' pa yrsode he ond gebealh hyne ond het hig apenian on yren bed ond hig begeotan myd weallende leade, ond hyre pat ne geeglode. pa het he hig don on fyrenne ofen, pa ne gederede hyre pat. pa het he hys leasere hig be24 hamelian ond hig pa nacode geunarian ; pa cwæð heo: 'ic wat for hwæne ic pys prowige, efne for Cryste.' pa het he hig lædan to beheafdunge : pa cwæð heo to hym : 'ic cume eft on domes dæg ond be pomne wrege beforan Crystes prymsetle, ond pu ponne ongitst 28 myne ansyne.' ond sona swa hig man heafdode, pa com pær fæger culfre of pam lychaman ond fleah ymbe pone lychaman ond hyne freode ond pa fleoh to heofenum; ond hyre lychama reste犬 on Barcelonia ceastre.
3. alæd.
II. bæra.
6. .xVI. ; .VIII.
16. .XIII-

Egeas whose name was Maximilla buried Andrew's body with spices and pleasant perfumes. In the days of the emperor Constantine, Andrew's body was brought away from there to the city that we call Constantinople.

When the month is ended which we call the month of sacrifices, the night lasts sixteen hours and the day eight hours.

## December.

In the twelfth month of the year there are thirty-one days. This month is called December in Latin and in our language the 8 former Yule. The two months are called by one name, the one the earlier, the other the later Yule, for the reason that one of them precedes the sun, before it turns to lengthen the day, the other follows it.

## December 10. St. Eulalia.

On the tenth day of the month is the passion of the virgin St. Eulalia, who lived in the country of Spain and in the town called Barcelona. The virgin was thirteen years old when the reeve Datianus came into the town to seduce the Christians by 16 force from the Christian faith. Then the maiden went to meet him and said: 'Thou enemy of God, why dost thou enter this town? Why dost thou persecute the Christians? Why dost thou try to destroy the holy women ?' Then he was angry and indig- 20 nant and ordered her to be stretched out on an iron bed and to be sprinkled with boiling lead, but this did not harm her. When he commanded her to be put into a burning oven, it did not hurt her. When he bade his jester mutilate her and dishonour her 24 while she was naked, she said: 'I know for whom I suffer this, even for Christ.' When he ordered her to be led away to be beheaded, she said: 'I shall come again on Doomsday and accuse thee before Christ's throne, and then thou wilt recognise my face.' 28 As soon as she was beheaded, a beautiful dove came from the body and flew around it and caressed it and then flew to heaven. Her body rests in the town of Barcelona.

[^196]
## December 13. St. Lucia.

On pone preottegдan dæg pæs monðes byð̛ sancta Lucian tid pære æðelan fæmnan. seo wæs on pære mægðe pe ys nemned Sicilia mægðe ond on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Siracusana. pa 4 preatode hig pære mægðe ealdorman, se wæs on naman Fascassius, myd myclum wytum to deofolgyldum ond cwæঠ hyre to: 'gif pu nelt forlætan pone Cristes geleafan, ic pe hate lædan to forlegeswifa luse ond pe pær bysmrian.' pa cwæす heo: 'nis me pynes 8 weales hæmed næfre pe leofre pe me nædre toslyte.' pa gesealde he pa fæmnan his leaserum ond cwæ犬: 'bysmria't hig, of pat heo dead sig.' pa hig pa woldon hig lædan, pa ne myhton hig nahwyder hig onstyrian. pa eodon heora manege of pæs ealdor12 mannes penungwerode; sume scufon, sume tugon ond swyðe swætton oð pot hig geteorode wæron, ond seo godes fæmne hwæðre stod. pa brudon hig rapas on hyre handa ond on hyre fet ond hig tugon myd pam, ond hig ne myhton hig pa git anne fotlast 16 furður ateon. pa het se wælgrymma ealdorman hig myd sweorde wundian on pone ynnod, ond pa cwæð heo to pam crystenan mannum pe hyre ymbe stodon; 'pære tyde ys neah pat godes cyrce hafað sybbe on eorðan ond crystene men ; ond Dioclitianus, 20 se hæðena casere pe nu rixað, byð of hys rice aworpen, ond Maximianus his gerefa by't todæge dead, ond ic beo eower pyngere to gode, gif ge habbad godes geleafan ond his wyllan dod.' ond se ealdorman be hig wundian het beforan hyre eagum wæs gebunden 24 myd ysenum racenteagum ond wæs gelæded to Rome, ond eall Romana dugot hyne gedemde to dea§e, ond he wæs pær heafde beheawen, ond hys pert synnige blod wæs agoten on pa wrace hyre pæs unsceððian blodes. ond sancta Lucia ær ne gewat, ær hyre 28 com to godes sacerd ond hyre gesealde husl, ond heo pa hyre to gode gebæd ond hyre gast ageaf.

## December 14. St. Ursicinus.

On pone ylcan dæg byð pæs læces tyd sancti Ursicine, se wæs on Rauenna pære ceastre. pa nydde Paulinus se dema hyne poet he

1. .xill. 12. sceufon. 16. wælgrimma: wæl-above the line.

## December 13. St. Lucia.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the festival of the noble maiden St. Lucia. She lived in the country called Sicilia and in the town named Syracuse. The governor of the country, Paschasius by name, threatened her with great tortures that she might 4 worship the idols and said to her: 'If thou wilt not give up the Christian faith, I shall order thee to be taken to a house of harlots and to be defiled there.' She said: 'To me the intercourse with thy slave is not more pleasant than if an adder would hurt me.' 8 He then gave up the virgin to his jesters and said: 'Ravish her, until she dies.' When they wanted to lead her away, they could not move her in any direction. Then many of the governor's household came, some pushed, some pulled and toiled heavily until 12 they were tired, and yet the holy maiden stood firm. Then they fastened ropes on her hands and her feet and pulled her with them, but they were yet unable to move her a step further. Then the cruel governor ordered her to be wounded in the stomach with 16 a sword, and she said to the Christians who surrounded her: 'The time draws near when God's church and Christian folks will have peace on earth; Diocletian, the pagan emperor who reigns now, will be cast from his kingdom, Maximianus, his reeve, 20 will die to-day, and I shall be your mediator with God, if you have the belief in God and comply with his will.' The governor who commanded her to be wounded was bound before her eyes with iron fetters and was brought to Rome, and all the Roman 24 people condemned him to death: his head was cut off and his sinful blood was shed in revenge of her innocent blood. St. Lucia did not depart, before a priest of God came and gave her the sacrament, and then she prayed to God and gave up her ghost.

## December 13. St. Ursicinus.

On the same day is the festival of the physician St. Ursicinus, who lived in the town of Ravenna. The judge Paulinus urged
sceolde Cristes geleafan forlætan odoe beon beheafdod．pa hyne man lædde to pære beheafdunge，pa getweode hyne on hys mode ond wolde gecyrran to pam deofolgyldum．pa clypode sum cristen 4 man ond cwæð：＇Ursicine，ær pu hældest oðre men ond nu pu wundast pe sylfne．＇ond pa gehreow him pat hyne æfre swa on his gepohte getweode，ond he geprowode martyrdom for Cryste ond gode ageaf pone deorwyrð́an gym pone pe deoful wolde ge－ 8 reafian，pott ys seo halige sawl．

## December 14．St．Hygebald．

On pone feowerteoðan dæg pæs monðes by ${ }^{\text {® }}$ suncte Hygebaldes gewytennys pæs halgan abbudes，pæs lichama reste犬 on Lyndesse mægðe．be pam wrat Beda se leornere on Angelcynnes bocum 12 pæt he wære haliges lyfes ond swyð̀e clænes．

## December 21．St．Thomas．

On pone an ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes byざ sancte Thomas tyd pæs apostoles，se wæs on Grecisc nemned didimus ond on Romanisc geminus，了 bet is on ure gepeode getwyn．for＇dam he wæs 16 swa geciged for＂am pe he wæs urum hælende gelic on menniscre onsyne；ond æfter Crystes upastigennysse he gelærde monige peode to Cristes geleafan，Parðtware ond Medware ond Persware ond Hyrcanas ond Bactrianas ond twa Indea mægðe：he purhferde 20 hæすenre peode eard ond middangeardes eastdæl．ond myd Indeum he getymbrede hyre cyninges healle on heofonum，se wæs on naman Forus，ond pat geseah pæs cyninges brơor，pæs sawl wæs on heofenas gelæded myd godes englum，bat seo heall wæs getymbred 24 ynnan ond utan myd grenum ond myd liæwenum ond myd hwytum； ond se wæs eft lyfigende on eorðtan se pe sæde pot hyt wære pus getymbred on heofenum．ac on oðre Indea mægðe Mygdæg se cyning ond his ealdorman se wæs on naman Caritius，he nydde 28 pysne Thomum pat he weorðode sunnan deofolgyld．pær wæs pære sunnan anlycnys geworht of golde，ond heo wæs on gyldenum scryde，ond æt pam wæron gyldene hors，ond on

[^197]him to give up the belief in Christ or to suffer execution. When he was led away to be beheaded, he hesitated in his mind and was about to turn to the idols. Then some Christian man called out saying: 'Ursicinus, formerly thou didst heal other men and 4 now thou woundest thyself.' Then he repented that he had ever so wavered in his mind, and he suffered martyrdom for Christ and gave up to God the precious gem that the devil wished to seize, that is the holy soul.

## December 14. St. Hygebald.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the decease of the holy abbot St. Hygebald, whose body rests in the district of Lindsey. With regard to him the learned Bede wrote in the history of the English people that he led a holy and very virtuous life.

## December 21. St. Thomas.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Thomas, who was called Didymus in Greek and in Latin Geminus, that is twin in our language. He was so called for this reason that he resembled our Saviour in his human countenance. 16 After Christ's resurrection he converted many nations to the Christian religion, Parthians, Medes, Persians, Hyrcanians, Bactrians, and two nations of India, and he passed through the lands of pagan people and the eastern part of the world. In 20 India he built in heaven the hall of their king who was called Porus, and the king's brother, whose soul was led to heaven among the angels of God, saw that the hall was built within and without with green and purple and white stones, and he was after- 24 wards alive on earth who said that it was thus built in heaven. But in another country of India the king Mygdæg ${ }^{1}$ and his chief officer, Caritius by name, urged this Thomas to worship the idol of the sun. There was the image of the sun made of gold, and it was 28 on a golden chariot, and there were golden horses to it, and the

[^198]pam wæron pa wealdleðer swa upgetiged, swa swa hig urnon to heofenum up. pa Thome pæder ineode, pa eode pær egeslic deofol ut of pam goldgeweorce ond stod beforan hym, ond poet 4 goldgeweorc todreas, swa swa weax gemylt æt fyre. pa pæra hæ®enra bysceopa sum ofsloh pone Crystes pegn, ond gewrytu secgad hwylum pæt he wære myd sweorde purhstungen, hwylum hig secgał pat he wære mid sperum ofsticod. he prowode on 8 Calamina on Indea ceastre, ond hys lychama wæs alæded of Indeum on pa ceastre pe ys nemned Edyssa; pær he ys geseted on sylfrene cyste, ond seo hangat on sylfrenum racenteagum. ne mæg pær nænig gedwolman lyfian on pære ceastre ne nænig pæra pe 12 deofolgyld begangad, ne næfre siðð́an ne mihton ælreorde peode hergian on pa ceastre . . .
10. mæg: g indistinct. 12. beganger. 13. ceastre lardly legible.
reins on them were bound $u p$, as if they were running up to heaven. When Thomas entered there, a terrible demon came out of the goldwork and stood before them, and the goldwork all fell away, as wax melts at the fire. Then one of the heathen bishops 4 slew this servant of Christ, and the books relate partly that he was stabbed with a sword, partly they say that he was pierced with spears. He suffered in Calamina, an Indian town, and his body was brought away from India to the town called Edessa; 8 there he is buried in a silver chest, and that hangs by silver chains. No heretic may live there in the town, nor any one of those who worship idols, nor might any barbarous nations ever since harry the town . . .

## ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA.

Page 2, line I. The O. E. Menology (Grein, II, 1) also begins the year with Christ's birth. As to other writings, there appears to have been much difference of opinion. See Bede, de temporibus, ch. 9, and Aelfric (Homil. I, 99, ed. Thorpe), who decides in favour of beginning with the spring equinox according to the Jewish custom.
P. 4, l.6. Anastasia belongs to the same group of martyrs as Chrysogonus (November 24), Theodota (August 2), Agape and Chionia (April 3), whose legend contains part of her story (Mombr. I, $200^{\text {b }}$ : ASS. Apr. I, 247). There are two saints of this name: the older suffering under Valerianus (October 28), the younger under Diocletianus at Rome. Cf. Baronius, notæ ad martyr. Roman., p. 625.
P. 6, 1. 16. 'Ego sum salvator tuus, quem tota mentis animique intentione dilexisti. Eodem die te in cælis recipiam, quo ego descendi ad terram.' Vita S. Eugenim, ch. 29 (Migne, 21, 1122). The words in 1.17 are, of course, quite corrupt. According to the Latin, we may have to read: by ilcan dæge ic je on heofonum onfo, \&c.
P. 10, l. 3. 'A puero duorum annorum usque ad puerum unius noctis.' Bede, opp. ed. Giles, III, 14. A similar absurdly high number is found in the Hagenau MS. of Usuard's work: 'Natale Beatorum Innocentium Martyrum, quorum numerus est centies mille et quadraginta quattuor milia.' ASS. Jun. VI, $\mathfrak{7}$ or. Cp. Assemani, calendar. eccl. univ. V, 519. On p. 11, l. 10, the correct translation ought to be: two hundred and forty-four thousand.
P. 12, l. 11. See Aelfric (Hom., ed. Thorpe, I, 94): and Jæt tacn wæs pa swa micel on geleaffullum mannum, swa micel swa nu is 〕æt halige fulluht.
P. 13, 1. 24. the minster] read the cemetery. The same correction is necessary: 21, 4; 27, 13; 137, 7; 141, 8; 185, 13 .
P. 14, l. 3. Epiphany. 'Magi gentium populos designant, lucem fidei cognituros, iudicantes sacramentorum muneribus Christum per thus esse deum, per myrrham hominem passum et sepultum, per aurum regem omnium sæculorum.' Isidorus Hispalensis : Migne, 83, 117 .
P. 15, l. 13. by the death of him alone] read by his death alone.
P. 20, 1. 1. Marcellus. ' Deinde audiens, quod domum S. Lucinæ . . . ecclesiam faceret, . . . iussit in eadem ecclesia plancas sterni ad animalia catabuli publici et eidem stabulo Episcopum ad servitium animalium deputavit ... Ubi etiam post multos annos serviendo defunctus est: et sepultus est in cœmeterio Priscillæ.' Bede, Martyrology sub January 16.
P. 21, l. 6. In Th. Wright's Reliquiæ Antiquæ (I, 276 ) we find an O. E. translation of the same Latin source which Bede appears to have followed. Another Latin version is in the Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ (edd. de Smedt et de Backer, London 1890), p. 77. Feranum (1.22) is Péronne (dép. Somme).
P. 22, 1. 27. 'Memor nostri semper esto in orationibus tuis, et cum cibum acceperis et frangis panem, collige micas de mensa et memor esto nomina nostra (!), ut et nos gustemus de micis mensæ Regis nostri, quia super faciem terræ non sumus loti.' Quibus Leonilla dixit: 'Saturi estote, quia sanguis vester vos lavabit.' ASS. Jan. II, 440. Orsorge (24, 1) is therefore a blunder of the translator.
P. 28, 1. 2. Cf. Mombr. I, 318: 'et præfocatus a diabolo exspiravit... (l. 3) in guttur eius gladium mergi præcepit . . . (l. 4) posuerunt in prædio suo non longe ab urbe via quæ dicitur Numentana . . . (l. 8) Videte ne me mortuam lugeatis; sed congaudete mihi, quia illi . . . sum iuncta in coelis, quem in terris posita tota devotione dilexi.'
P. 28, l. 26. Anastasius. See Bede, de temp. rat. (ed. Giles, VI, 333).
P. 30, l. 13 . Babyllas. His acts have been rejected by Tillémont (Mém. III ${ }^{2}$, 459), and Goerres (Ztschr. für wiss. Theol. 23, 55) has shown that there was no persecution under Numerianus, and that according to Eusebius (H. E. VI, 39) the bishop died in a dungeon in the time of Decius (c. 250). Consequently, he must be called a confessor, not a martyr.
P. 32, 1. I5. The reader is again referred to the Mercian homily on St. Chad, ed. by Prof. Napier (Angl. X, 141).
P. 33, l. 12. The etymology of hréd- or hréðmóna'̆ (52, iI) is merely a fanciful invention of Bede. In reality, the word appears to be connected with hréße (fierce, rough) : it would properly signify 'the stormy month.' Cp. the O. E. Menology, v. 35 : hagolscurum fær'' geond middangeard Martius hre§e, Hlyda healic. See also Weinhold, die deutschen Monatsnamen (1869), p. 53.
P. 34, l. 30. Perpetua and Felicitas. Here we have a case of the confused and unsatisfactory presentment of the legends. In the Latin version, the dream of Perpetua is thus described: 'et exivit contra me Aegyptius, foedus specie, cum adiutoribus suis pugnaturus mecum . . . Hic Aegyptius si hanc vicerit, occidet eam gladio: et si hunc vicerit, accipiet ramum istum' (ASS. Mart. I, 632). It is therefore wrong to say that P. had a sword in her hand. This account is in the main historical, the martyrdom of the two having taken place on February 2, 203. Cf. Augustine, de origine animæ, 3, 18: also his sermons, No. 280-282 (Migne, 38, 1208), and J. A. Robinson, the passion of St. Perpetua, Cambr. I89I.
P. 36, 1. 24. These forty soldiers are said to have suffered at Sebaste in Armenia. Cp. Piper, die Kalendarien u. Martyrologien der Angelsachsen, p. 100 .
P. 38, 1. 27. The first day of the Creation: possibly from Bede, de temp. rat., ch. 6. According to an opinion expressed in the Talmud (tract. Roschhaschana, fol. II ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ), the world was created in the month Nissan, which lasts from the middle of March to the middle of April.
P. $38,1.28$. Second day of the Creation. The waters above and below the firmament: see Gen. j. 7. It says in the 'Pirke de R. Elieser,' ch. 6: 'The face and the beams of the sun are made of fire when in summer he looks down
upon the earth; the face and the beams when he looks upwards are of ice [hail], and if this ice did not cool the heat of the sun, the earth would be burnt. Contrary to this is the position in winter, and the cold would be unbearable, if the fire did not make it milder.' In another Hebrew book, the Revelation of Moses (ed. by Dr. Gaster in the Journ. of the Roy. Asiat. Soc., July 1893), a similar passage occurs (p. 575): 'And he saw two big stars, each of them as big as the whole earth; the name of one was Nogal, and the name of the other Maadim, one standing above the sun, and the other above the moon. Moses asked Metatron: 'Why do these stars stand above those others?' And he said : 'The one stands above the sun in order to cool the world from the heat of the sun, and that is the star Nogah; whilst the other stands near the moon in order to warm the world from the cold of the moon, and this is the star Maadim.' Cp. Bede, de natura rerum, ch. VII (ed. Giles, VI, 103 ).
P. 40, 1. 5. 'Urthe is a-midde the hevene as the streon a-midde theye.' Mätzner, altengl. Sprachproben, I, 137 ( $=$ Wright, pop. treat. on science [1841], p. 132). In the same place Mätzner cites a similar passage in Aelfred's Metra, XX, 167.
P. 40, 1. 14. Third day of the Creation. 'The clouds proclaim it to the seas, and the seas to the waters of the abyss, and one abyss to the other; thus the waters underground rise to the surface and are sucked up by the clouds, which then let the rain fall where God commands it.' Pirke de R. Elieser, ch. 5. The last sertence (1. 21) is taken from Bede (de nat. rer., ch. 29). Cf. Byrhtferઠ's Handbook (Angl. 8, 327, 29). For fersc (l. 19) read fersce (as in C).
P. 42, l. 15. Fourth day of the Creation. This is based on Isaiah xxx. 26 : ' Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people,' \&c. The same idea is worked out in the Talmud (Tract. Pesahim, p. $68^{\text {a }}$, and Sanhedrin, p. $9 \mathrm{I}^{\text {b }}$ ), i. e. that at the coming of the Messiah the moon will be as bright as the sun, and the sun seven times brighter than he is now. It is further related in the Tract. Hullin (f. $60^{b}$ ) that sun and moon were created equally large, but the moon being envious was consequently made smaller; in future, however (as above). See also Haymo's Commentarius in Isaiam, lib. ii. c. 30 (Migne, í 16, 869) : Kemble, Solomon and Saturn, pp. 148́, 177.
P. 44, l. 23. Fifth day of the Creation. 'Rabbi Meir says: All things that are created on earth are propagated on earth; all that are created from water are propagated in the water, with exception of the birds, which were made from water and multiply on earth. Those animals that live in the sea are propagated by eggs : those on earth bring forth living young ones.' Cf. also the Book of the Bee (ed. by C. A. W. Budge, Oxford 1886), ch. XI: 'On the fifth day of the week God made from the waters mighty sea-monsters (Gen. i. 21), fish, winged fowls, swimming beasts, and the reptiles that are in the seas. He created the winged fowls that are in the waters from the waters; for like fish they lay eggs and swim. Now, fish swim in the waters and winged fowls in the air, but some of the latter in the waters also. Although they say that swimming creatures were made from the waters, or that the other wild beasts and cattle were made from the earth, still they consist of parts of all the other
elements. Those, however, that are of the waters have the greater part of their composition made of water, while the greater part of those whose origin is earth consists of earth : but none of them lack the four elements.' The author of this book is said to be Solomon of Bassorah, who lived c. 1250 . He wrote in the Syriac.
P. 46, 1. 15. The account given of Adam's burial-place is not accurately rendered. See Adamnan, de locis sanctis, II. 9: 'quorum planta ad meridiem versæ et capita contra septentrionalem plagam conversa.' Bede agrees with this (H. E. V, 17 ).
P. 48, l. 21. 'Armarium, in quo capsa habetur lignea, . . . in quo salutare habetur reconditum Crucis lignum. Quando illa aperitur capsa, miri odoris fragrantia ac si omnium florum inibi collectorum, mirabili plena suavitate exoritur . . . Nam de nodis eorundem lignorum liquor quidam odorifer quasi in similitudinem olei expressus, talem facit universos . . . sentire suavissimi odoris fragrantiam. Cuius videlicet liquoris si etiam parvula quedam stillula supra egrotantes imponatur . . . plenam recuperant sanitatem.' Adamnan, l. c. III, 3 .
P. 52, 1. 8. Read on $\beta a$ norðhealfe.
P. 54, l. I. The word larva is evidently borrowed from Aldhelm (linquentes larvam furvum phantasma putabant: de laudibus virginum, 50). Cp. larbula egisigrima Epinal = Erfurt Gloss. 569: Corpus Gl. 1169 (Oldest Engl. Texts, pp. 72, 73). See Baronius, annal. eccles. a. a. 304, §40. On this story is based a Latin drama, 'Dulcitius,' by the nun Hrosvitha of Gandersheim in the tenth century (Ebert, Gesch. d. Litt. d. Mitt. III, 319).
P. 54, l. 21. Both Aldhelm and Bede say that Irene was killed by arrowshots. The compiler is either again inaccurate, or must have had an unknown source before him. L. 27 , read sweostra.
P. 56, 1. 14. Cp. the Acts of St. Cæcilia (Nov. 22, p. 208, 4), where Valerianus is referred to, though not by name.
P. 58, 1. 21. Eleutherius. 'Tunc iussit Adrianus quattuor equos adduci indomitos et adiungi currum et alligatum $S$. Eleutherium superponi iussit . . . [et ignem mitti is left out in the text.] . . . quibus contacti equi indomiti eum per inculta et arida loca rapientes simul membra disrumperent . . . Adveniens angelus Domini solvit eum et mitigans equos . . . in montem excelsum eduxit eum. Et cum esset ibidem, conveniebant ad eum omnes fere sylvarum leones, leopardi, ursi et ceteræ bestiæ... At illæ cum aliter non possent laudare Deum . . . levantes dextros pedes suos benedicebant Dominum. . . . Vox facta est ad e um dicens: Veni, Eleutheri, suscipient te angeli et perducent in civitatem sanctam, cælestem Ierusalem.' Mombr. I, 251. The ASS. (Apr. II, 526) show a somewhat different version of this story. Among the variants (p. 58, 1. 12), read his h. C.

The name of this saint (an epithet of Dionysos), his riding on a chariot drawn by untamed horses, the attitude of the wild beasts towards him, are all undeniable proofs of the pagan origin of the legend.
P. 60, 1. 4 St. George. The oldest fragment of this legend exists now in a Greek fragment at Vienna (publ. in the Sitzungsber. d. Wien. Akad. 1858, p. 383), on which two Latin versions are founded: a longer one in the Codex Gallicanus at Brussels (publ. in the Berichte d. Kgl. Sächs. Ges. d. Wiss. 1874, p. 43), and a shorter one in a MS. at St. Gall (publ. ibid. 1875, p. 256). The O. E. version has much affinity to the Gallicanus. See e.g.' et eadem hora
descendit ignis de calo . . . et consumpsit reges cum ipso imperatore et omnem multitudinem paganorum' (Berichte, p. $68=$ Mart. 60, 9). According to the Sangallensis, this does not happen until St. George has prayed for the last time. Then again, p. 69 ( $=$ Mart. 60, 17) : 'et ecce Dominus per nubem dixit ad eum : ... quotiens memores fuerint nominis tui et invocaverint patrem meum et me ipsum sive in iudicio sive in loco pressure sive in tempestatibus, liberabo eos ab omni tribulatione.' The account of the passion of the empress Alexandria (Apr. 27 ; p. 64, 15), which forms an important part of the St. George legend, shows an even closer resemblance to the Latin. Cf. 1. 19: 've mihi de Alexandria, video maleficia Georgii prævalere in te. . . . Tunc tracta est de palatio et iussit eam per capillos suspendi,' \&c. Also 1. 27: 'Vide, Domine, quia propter nomen tuum sanctum derelinquo palatium meum apertum omni bono et bonis thesauris. Tu enim, Domine, salvator meus, ne claudas mihi portas paradysi, sed aperiantur mihi. Et completa oratione . . . pervenit in locum, ubi martyrium suum complevit in Christo.'

Our text has apparently no connexion with the version in the Acta Sanctorum (Apr. III, 102: a translation from the Greek, also printed by Surius and Lipomanus), nor with another story edited in the Bibliotheca Casinensis (t. II, 7-1I). The legend of St. George, as well as that of Cyriac and Julitta (July 15, p. 120, 7), were forbidden to be read by Pope Gelasius I. in 494, probably on the suspicion of Arian heresies contained in them (see Dillmann, zwei apokryphe Märtyrergeschichten: Sitzber. d. Berl. Akad. 1887, I, 339). The historical and mythical elements of the legend have frequently furnished the subject for learned disquisitions. An excellent survey of the development of the legend has recently been given by Vetter in the introduction to his edition of 'Der h. Georg des Reinbot von Durne' (Halle, I896). Many have held the opinion that the figure of the patriarch George of Alexandria (356361 : see Gibbon's History, ch. XXIII) has been mixed up with the original legend. Goerres (Ztschr. f. wiss. Theol. $30,54^{-70}$ ) has tried to prove that St. George must have been an Oriental martyr before the time of Constantine, and therefore quite different from his rather notorious namesake: but this theory has not gained many adherents. The mythical background of the legend has been well illustrated by A. von Gutschmid (Ber. d. Kgl. Sächs. G. d. W. 1861, pp. 175-202). He identifies St. George with the Persian god Mithra, and Alexandria with the goddess Anâhitâ.
P. 62, 1. II. Litania maior. This festival of the Roman Church-better known as Rogation Day-which Gregory the Great had fixed on April 25, was introduced into England by a decree of the synod of Cloveshoe (747). See Piper, Kal. u. Mart. d. Ags., p. 42. A little later, three days before Ascension, there was held the Litania minor (cf. $7^{2}, 1_{5}$ ). This festival was not a custom of the Roman, but of the Gallic Church, first set by Mamertus, bishop of Vienne (c. $45^{\circ}$ ), and afterwards imported into England. L. 17 , read exomologesin, p. 63, $\mathrm{r}_{4}$ : 'shall proceed humbly with the relics,' \&c.
P. 66, 1. 14. Christophorus. The two Latin versions which I have compared (1. in the ASS. Jul. VI, 146-149; 2. by Gualtorus de Spira, printed in Pez , thes. anecd. noviss. III, 2, 29-94; 99-1 22 ) do not agree with our text. This is, however, the case with a Greek version, printed from a Paris MS. by Usener in his Acta S. Christophori et S. Marinæ (1886). Cf. the following








 Christophorus' last prayer; p. 75: Peter the bishop and the miracle. There exists a fragment of another O. E. version based on the Acta Sanctorum and preserved in the Cotton MS. Vitellius A XV. I have printed it for the first time in Engl. Stud. XIII, 142. See Einenkel in Angl. XVII, i Io.
P. 68, 1. 21. This is taken verbatim from Bede, de temp. rat., ch. 15 : ' primilchi dicebatur, quod tribus vicibus in eo per diem pecora mulgebantur; talis enim erat quondam ubertas Britanniæ' vel Germaniæ, de qua in Britanniam natio intravit Anglorum.'
P. 68, 1. 26. Philippus, os lampadis. The curious epithet of this apostle is often attested, e.g. in the Ormulum (ed. White, II, III) : 7 purrh Filippe on Englissh iss lihhtfattess mup bitacnedd. It is probably due to a mistaken etymology from the Hebrew (l. c. p. 398). The compiler of the Martyrology may have found it in Isidorus' Origines, l. VII, c. 9. See also Haymo, hom. de tempore, No. 49 (Migne, 118, 288). Generally another apostle, James, son of Alphæus, is commemorated together with Philippus; but here, as well as in the Fata Apostolorum (v. 33), their festivals are kept separate.
P. 70, l. 20. Pope Alexander. According to Duchesne (lib. pont. I, XCI), the pope is not identical with the martyr.
P. 74, l. 13. Adamnan, de locis sanctis, 1. I, 23 : 'locus vestigiorum Domini ... continuari pavimento cum reliqua stratorum parte non potuit; siquidem quecumque adplicabantur, insolens humana suscipere terra respueret, in ora adponentium excussis marmoribus.' This sentence is taken word for word from the Chronica of Sulpicius Severus (II, 33). For sæton (l. 17), read setton : for suffer them ( 75,17 ), suffer it.
P. 76. Eadberht ( +7 I8). Cf. Bede, H. E. IV, 30 (= Mart., l. 19) : 'Qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluis undique pelagi fluctibus cincto solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper quadragesima tempus agere, in hoc XL ante dominicum natale dies in magnæ continentiæ, orationis et lacrimarum deuotione transigere solebat. . . . Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum. . . "Scio autem certissime, quia non diu vacuus remanebit locus ille . . . et quam beatus est, cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus . . . præstare dignabitur." Cujus corpus in sepulcro benedicti patris Cudbercti ponentes adposuerunt desuper arcam,' \&c.
P. 84, l. 3. gefyh\%. I now believe my conjecture in the variants (gesíh $\delta$ )
 (ed. Zupitza, Ztschr. f. dtsch. Alt. 33, 6I), also Zeuner, Sprache des Kent. Psalters, p. 46, and Sievers, § 374, n. 2.
P. 84, l. 8. I was first inclined to look upon the reading of $B$ (peodoricost gotona cyning) as an error of the scribe. But considering that we find the form Ostsx́ twice in Aelfred's Orosius (ed. Sweet, 16, 23; 17, 3), it is quite possible that we have to read: Ostgotena cyning.
P. 88, 1. 1. Sisinnius, Martyrius, Alexander. These saints suffered as late as 397 in Anaunia (Nonsberg in the Tirol): their passion is described in a letter of bishop Vigilius of Trient, addressed to Simplicianus, bishop of Milan (in Migne, v. XIII, 544, and Ruinart, p. 624). Cp. Gennadius, de scriptor. eccles., c. 36 .
P. 88, 1. 9. Read all (following B).
P. 88, 1. 23. Priscus is unknown to any 'mass book' on this day. See Sept. I. In the sacramentarium Gregorianum we find: XVII. Kal. Oct. Natalis sancti Nicomedis martyris.
P. 92, l. 18. Here we have another mistake of the compiler. Of course the name of the daughter is not Virgo, as the Latin shows (' unam filiam habens, nomine Paulinam virginem').
P. 92, 1. 2I. St. Columba. The miracle related here is not to be found in the printed Acts of this saint, although the same or a similar motif occurs in a number of medieval stories.
P. 94, 1. 12. Barnabas. See Act. Ap., ch. 13-15. The expression'filius consolationis' is again derived from Isidorus (Origines, VII, 9). There is another version of the legend connecting B. with Milan. See ASS. Jun. II, 42 I seqq. Lipsius, die apokr. Apostelgesch. II, 2, 270. O. Braunsberger, der Apostel Barnabas (Mainz I876), and Harnack's review (Theol. Lit.-Zeitg. 1876, col. $4^{83}$ ). The drink of poison is nowhere mentioned ; perhaps a confusion with St. John the Evangelist (8, 22) ?
P. 96, 1. 26. The name of Nicander occurs in the Martyr. Rom. of Baronius (under June 17): 'Apud Venafrum, sanctorum martyrum Nicandri et Marciani.' Blastus suffers with more than 200 other saints. His grave is 'in coemeterio S. Hermetis via Salaria.' Cp. ASS. Jun. IV, $213,228$.
P. 100, l. I. James the Less. There is a striking resemblance between the



 case Rufinus) may have been used by the compiler. L. Io, read aheardod (as in C).
P. 104, l. 25. It was a belief widely spread that Jerusalem was the centre of the earth. See e.g. the Voyage of John Mandeville (ed. Halliwell), prologue, p. 2, and Mätzner's note (Altengl. Sprachpr. II, 155, 13).
P. 106, 1. 23. Here we have another mistake that is explained by a passage in Mombritius ( $\mathrm{I}, 3^{18}$ ): 'dantur duo fratres eunuchi ex latere augustæ.' See also Bede in his Martyrology: 'quorum primus præpositus, secundus primicerius fuit Constantir.' John and Paul, therefore, were officials in the household of Constantine's daughter, but did not belong to his family.
P. ino, 1. 5. Martialis. The miracle (1. 16) is told somewhat differently in the ASS. (Jun. VII, 507). There it is a woman who tries to commit fornication with a man in the Church. Still, there is some verbal agreement : ' Qui non reserato ostio, non pariete transfosso, non fenestræ disrupto speculo, sed nutu divino expulsi,' \&c.
P. 111, l. 20. Insert after 'broken : no window was opened.
P. II2, l.6. 'Tu nos modo visitas, nos te in die iudicii requiremus et quidquid possumus præstabimus tibi.' Quo dicto ab oculis eius ablati sunt . . .
et facta est posthac tanto instantior in opere, quanto certior de promissione (Greg. Magn., hom. 32 in Evangelia: ed. Migne, 76, 1237, also in ASS. Jul. I, 271).
P. II2, 1. 18. Tranquillinus. He is the father of Marcus and Marcellinus (martyrs on June 18), and belongs to the group of St. Sebastian like Zoe (July 4), Tiburtius (Aug. Ir), and some others.
P. II4, 1. I. Procopius. See Assemani, Acta s. mart. orient. II, 169: ‘Et ab ineunte quidem ætate corpus suum inedia aliisque adflictationibus proterebat. Ex pane et aqua tantummodo victitabat, quin et ab his ad biduum, ad triduum, ad integram quandoque hebdomadem abstinebat. Divinis præterea scripturis die noctuque dedit operam.'
P. ir4, l. i2. Marina. Her legend has much affinity with that of St. Margaret (commemorated on July 20), the principal difference being the fight of this saint against the dragon. On the other hand, the prayers in both versions have much in common (cp. Narratiunculæ, ed. Cockayne, 47, 2, with Martyr. 116, 2 seqq.). Another O. E. version of the Margaret legend (publ. by Assmann 1889) is not so closely related to the former.

Marina's name occurs in a legend printed in the Bibliotheca Casinensis (II, 3-7); also in Bede, Rabanus, and Notker. The Greek text, edited by Usener in his Acta S. Christoph. et S. Mar., is again in close relation with




 the version in Mombr. is even more similar to the Anglo-Saxon.
P. I18, 1. 20. Here we have another allusion to Aldhelm (noticed by Cockayne) : 'Corpus virgineum natat ceu plana carina' (de laud. virg. 50).
P. 120, 1. 1. Cp. ASS. Jul. III, 616: 'Beatus Phocas apparens ipsi ante vestibulum dixit: Traiane tyranne, vade in præparatum tibi locum, in abyssum magnam. Mihi enim apertus est paradisus deliciarum; tibi vero apertus est infernus et idolis tuis' (a similar passage, p. 72, 1). The mention of Vienne as the saint's resting-place deserves to be noted (see Introd. p. xxix).
P. 120, l. 7. Cyriac and Julitta. See the note to the St. George legend and Dillmann's paper quoted there.
P. 122, 1. 10. Speratus. This saint belongs to the group of the martyres Scillitani; his legend is generally believed to be genuine. See Ruinart, p. Izo; Baronius, annal. eccles. II, 478 ; Neumann, der röm. Staat u. d. allg. Kirche, I, 284 ; Robinson, the pass. of St. Perp. 112.
P. 122, l. 14. The story of Symphorosa and her seven sons is simply an imitation of 2 Machab., ch. 7 (see Egli, altchristl. Studien, 91). Another imitation is the legend of St. Felicitas and her sons (Nov. 23, July 10). Cp. Histor. Zeitschr., N. F. 24, 87.
P. 122, l. 19. Christina. In some details this legend strongly reminds us of the Danae myth (her imprisonment in the tower, her punishment of being thrown into the sea, \&c.). Cp. A. Wirth, Danae in christl. Legenden (1892), p. IO, where the affinity of other legends (Barbara, Irene) is demonstrated.
P. 124, 1. 16. Arsenius. Cp. ASS. Jul. IV, 623: 'noctem totam transigebat vigil et quando mane, natura ita cogente, veniebat dormiturus, dicebat
somno; Ades dum, serve nequam,' \&c. (which proves the reading in C to be erroneous).
P. 124, 1. 24. Victor (Massilia). This saint is celebrated in a hymn by Venantius Fortunatus (l. VIII, c. 4).
P. i25, l. 15. After 'her spirit' add: 'as a martyr.'
P. 126, 1. 3. Mary Magdalen. Mombritius (II, $99^{n}$ ) prints a sermon of Odo of Clugny, which, though of much later date, agrees exactly with the O. E. text. Cockayne has rightly pointed out that the latter part of the narrative beginning at 1.14 is concerned with the so-called Maria Aegyptiaca (cp. Vitæ Patrum in Migne, 73, p. 73; also in ASS. Apr. I, 77). For the rest see Luke 7, 37; 8, 2.
P. 129, l. 18. For 'him' read his spirit.
P. i30, l. 18. dydon] read deodan (B). Cf. Introd. p. xxv.
P. i31, 1. 27. After ' world ' insert for God's sake.
P. I36, 1. 5. Pope Stephanus (254-257). 'Hic constituit sacerdotes et levitas vestes sacratas in usu cottidiano non uti nisi in ecclesia. Martyrio coronatur. Fuit autem tempore Valeriani. Sepultus est in cemeterio Callisti.' Liber Pontificalis (ed. Duchesne) I54.
P. 136, 1. II. Theodota. See Anastasia (Dec. 25).
P. 136, 1. 22. Discovery of St. Stephen's body. This event, which is said to have taken place A. D. 415 , was first related in Greek by Lucianus. A Latin version by a Spanish priest, Avitus, is printed in the appendix to the works of St. Augustine (Migne, 41, 807), and in Baronius, ann. eccl. vii. 444. See also Gennadius, de script. eccles., c. 46, 47. St. Augustine treats of this saint in a series of homilies (Migne, 38, 1446 seqq.), but does not speak of his remains. Concerning the miracles see Augustine, de civit. Dei xxii., 8.
P. 140, l. 3. to Tiges deofolgilde. Cp. Mars Tiig Epin. and Erf. Gloss. 663. Corp. Gl. 1293.
P. 140, 1. 12. ba brocu B, pæge brycas C. After all, the reading of C may be the original one, since pæge occurs as late as the end of the twelfth century (Kluge, Grundriss d. germ. Phil. I, 789).
P. 140, l. 16. Afra and Hilaria. The latest edition of her legend is found in the Monum. German. (Script. rer. Merov., vol. iii, 61). Line 22 read deorna (as in B).
P. 142, l. 16. he gedælde eall pa goldhord, \&c. Here the compiler has again misunderstood the words of the original, as appears from the following passage in Mombritius (ii. $50^{\text {b }}$ ): ' Ab eadem die collegit cæcos, claudos, pauperes et debiles in domo Hippoliti. . . . Completis autem tribus diebus presentavit se ipse in palatio Sallustiano. Cui dixit Decius Caesar: Ubi sunt thesauri, quas pollicitus es præsentare? B. Laurentius collecta multitudine introduxit in palatium pauperes et voce clara dixit: ecce isti sunt thesauri aterni, qui nunquam minuuntur,' \&c.
P. 143, ll. 12, 25. Read ' on the ager Veranus.'
P. 146, 1. 1. The dreadful death suffered by Hippolytus reminds us of the similar fate encountered by his namesake, the son of Theseus. Probably the antique tradition, as it frequently happens, has called forth the Christian legend (Wirth, Danae, p. 13).
P. 146, 1. 9. Cassianus. 'Alii eum tabulis feriebant, alii stylis vulnera-
bant: quorum quanto infirmior aetas, tanto graviorem poenam dilata morte faciebat.' Bede's Martyrology. Cf. Gregor. Turon., de glor. mart., c. 43 .
P. 148, 1. 20. Agapetus. His name occurs both in the sacram. Gelasianum and Gregorianum (Migne, 78, 137, 402). Instead of sec§ (1.21) read sece' (as in C),
P. 148, 1. 23. Magnus. 'Anagniæ S. Magni episcopi et martyris, qui in persecutione Decii necatus est.' Migne, 1. c., p. 402.
P. 150, l. i. Symphorianus. See Ruinart, 127: 'Gaudia vestra instar vitri ad solis splendorem crepantis dissiliunt. . . . Solus Deus noster beatitudinem vindicat. . . . Huius terminum . . . nosse non poterit series inveterata sæculorum' (cp. Mart., ll. 6-8). Again: ' Nate, nate, Symphoriane, resume constantiam. Timere non possumus morten, quæ sine dubio perducit ad vitam. . . . Aspice illum, qui regnat in caelis. Hodie tibi vita non tollitur, sed mutatur in melius. Hodie, nati, ad supernam vitam migratis.' (Cp. ll. 10-13.) The concluding sentence also agrees with the Latin.
P. I50, l. 17. Timotheus. This saint has nothing whatever to do with the disciple of St. Paul, with whom he has been mixed up, mainly because his burial-place in Rome is near a church of the apostle. See F. Combefis, ill. Chr. Mart. lecti triumphi, p. 260 ; Lipsius, die apokr. Apostelg. ii. 2, 392. His story forms a part of the Acta Silvestri.
P. 150, l. 23. Bartholomew. ' His factis ostendit eis Angelus Domini ingentem Aegyptium, nigriorem fuligine, faciem acutam habentem cum barba prolixa et crines usque ad pedes, oculos igneos sicuti ferrum ignitum, scintillas emicantes ex ore eius, et ex naribus egrediebatur flamma sulphurea. Habebat et alas spineas sicuti hystrix [pyrnen besma, p. 152, 1.9, by a misunderstanding], eratque vinctus a tergo manibus, igneis catenis strictus,' \&c. (PseudoAbdias in Fabricius, Cod. apocr. N.T. ii. 683). Cp. Lipsius, l. c. ii. 2, 65-67. Eusebius, H. Eccl. V, io. St. Jerome, de viris illustribus, c. 36. A similar story is told about Andrew (Fabr., p. 489) and Simon and Judas (ibid. 634). P. 152, l. 21. Read swulton.
P. i54, l. 9. Rufus. 'In Capua natale S. Rufi martyris.' Sacr. Gregor. in Migne, vol. 78, 402: quoted in Florus. 'Quem docuit beatus Apollinaris, Petri apostoli discipulus.' Usuard.
P. 156, l. 3. Augustine of Hippo. His body was first transferred to Sardinia, A. D. 508; King Liutprand then brought it to Pavia in 722 (Bede, de temp. rat., 66).
P. 156, 1. 18. Read geglisces (lascivious) instead of geonglices (a bad conjecture of the scribe of $B$, who evidently did not know this somewhat uncommon word).
P. 158, l. I. Sabina. From the Sacr. Gregor. (Migne, 78, 635) ?
P. 158, l. 3. Felix. Generally celebrated on Oct. 24. This account follows the shorter version of the legend contained in the Venusian class of MSS. See e.g.: 'Melius est me igne aduri quam scripturas deificas' (cp. Mart., ll. 7, 8), and : 'habeo quidem, sed non do' (1l. 13, 14). The names of the bishop's followers are not in the original (ASS. Oct. $\mathrm{x}, 625$ ) ; they were perhaps added from Bede or some church calendar.
P. 158, 1. 24. Instead of ' on Glaestingabyrig on sancta Marian mynstre' read: 'on sancte Cưberhtes mynstre' [at Durham ; cp. Introd. p. xxix. seqq.].
P. 159, l. I. woman] read virgin.
P. 160, 1. 7. Priscus occurs in a MS. of the Sacr. Gregor. (Migne, 78, 403) : ' In Capua via aquaria S. Prisci martyris, qui fuit unus de antiquis Christi discipulis.' Martyr. Roman. (ed. Baronius) ad Sept. I. Cockayne says (p. 124): 'All our evidences go to show that the "old mass books" came from the neighbourhood of Capua, Beneventum, Venafrum, and Mons Cassinus; they were probably a Benedictine importation, and possibly came with Theodorus and Hadrianus.'
P. 160, 1. 24. Aristion was Bishop of Alexandria ad Issum in Cilicia (ASS. Sept. I, 611).-Read Paterniana!
P. 162, l. 13. Quintus neither appears in the sacramentary of Gelasius nor in that of St. Gregory. According to the Mart. Roman. he suffered at Capua with Arcontius and Donatus.
P. 162, 1. 16. Berhtinus. His name is generally associated with Audomar (Sept. 8) and Winnoc (Nov. 6). The lives of these three saints are found in a Molsheim MS. written between 750 and 850 (ASS. Sept. II, $55^{2}{ }^{\text {a }}$ ). Mabillon (ASS. ord. S. Bened., saec. III, I, IO4) makes some erroneous statements concerning them. The monastery of Sithiu (now St. Bertin, founded A. D. 648 ) forms a part of the town of St. Omer (in extranea parte urbis Andomarensis, Gallia Christiana III (1876), 484). The story of the nobleman, whose name is Waldbert, is exactly reproduced from the Acts: 'equo deiectus super petrosam corruit terram, multisque in huius corpore membris collisis femoreque . . . confracto mortem sibi adesse putat,' \&c. (l. c., p. 588). The miraculous cure of the cripple, ibid. p. 589.-Cp. besides Johannis Iperii abbatis chronicon Sythiense S. Bertini (in Martène et Durand, thes. nov. anecd. III, 441 seqq.).
P. 163, 1. 22. Read because he had fished.
P. 164, 1. 3. Synotus. Another saint hailing from Capua (ASS. Sept. III, 5). Not found in the mass books.
P. 164, l. 5. St. Mary's Nativity. This is taken from the historia de Nativitate Mariae (Thilo, cod. apocr. N. T., p. 340), not from the Evangelium de Nat. Mar. (Thilo, p. 337), as Cockayne asserts by mistake. Cp. Thilo, p. 345, with Mart., J. Io: 'ita ut nullus posset dicere, quia fuit talis antea aliqua, sed et postea nunquam erit ei similis ventura,' 'in contubernio virginum, quae die noctuque in Dei laudibus manebant.' (Thilo, $350=$ Mart., l. 13.) ' Etiam resplendebat facies eius sicut nix, ita ut vix possent in eius vultum intendere.' (Thilo, $35^{2}=$ Mart., l. 16.)
P. 164, 1. 24. Audomar. Florus says that this saint ( $\dagger 669$ ) was buried at Tarrenna (Therouanne, Pas de Calais), the place of which he was bishop. The town of St. Omer takes its name from him.
P. 166, l. 15. to pures deofolgeldum. Cp. Cleopatra Glosses (WrightWülcker, Vocab. 425, 36): Joppiter punor oððe 'Our. The translation (167, 15) ought to be corrected accordingly.
P. 166, 1. 17. Read: gerefa.
P. 168, 1. I. Cyprianus. The real name of the prefect is Paternus, that of his successor Galerius Maximus (Ruinart, p. 261). With ll. 7-10 cp. Fulgentius, sermo VI (Migne, 65, 740): 'Quid illud, quod cum . . . illuc se multitudo fratrum ac sororum congregans pro foribus pernoctaret, custodiri puellas præcepit?' A similar passage: Augustine, sermo 339, 4.-Line 12 add eowde $C$ among the variants.
P. 168, 1. 22. The name of Mamilianus appears in a Vatican MS. (cp. Auctaria ad Usuardum, Sept. I3 : ASS. Jun.t. VII). He is perhaps identical with a Bishop of Panormus, who lived in the fifth century (Smith and Cheetham, II, 1081). The ridiculous story of the talking infant is also told of Simon and Judas (p. 196, 7) and of Aldhelm (ed. Giles, 383).
P. 170, l. 24. Eufemia. See ASS. Sept., V, 268 : ' Priscus proconsul venit . . . ut lupus silvester et rapax in gregem. . . . Unus vero ministrorum nomine Sosthenes . . . accessit ad proconsulem eique dixit : Manda mihi, proconsul, ut hoc ense utar contra me; neque enim possum contra sanctam illam manus extendere.' Another soldier says: 'Grave est mihi sanctam illam tangere,' \&c.
P. $1^{12}$, 1. 20. Matthew. The names of the royal family of Ethiopia appear to be historical ; cp. Gutschmid, die Königsnamen in den apokryphen Apostelgeschichten (Rhein. Mus., N. F., 19, 382). See also Lipsius, II, 2, I37.
P. 174, l. 17. Mauricius. This is the story of the Theban legion, first written by Eucherius of Lyons (c. 500 ), and printed in the Bibl. max. patr., VI, 822, in Migne's Patrologia (50, 827), and lately in the Monumenta Germaniae (script. ser. Merov. III, 33). Their martyrdom is said to have taken place at Agaunum near Octodurum (Martigny) in the Valais; but the whole account is as improbable as it is unhistorical (cp. Hauck, Kirchengesch. Deutschlands, I, 9 n.).
P. 178, 1. 1. Andochius and Thyrsus: see Benignus (Nov. 1).
P. 179, l. 22. Read one hundred and fourteen.
P. i80, l. 3. Justina and Cyprianus. See Martène and Durand, thes. nov. anecd. III, 1624. This is the real source of our story, not the ASS., which give a translation from the Greek. The reader may be reminded of the fact that this legend has furnished the material for one of Calderon's finest plays: el Mágico Prodigioso.
P. 180, 1. 12. Cosmas and Damianus. 'Acta partim incerta, partim fabulosa,' say the Bollandists (ASS. Sept. VII, 200). They print three versions of the legend, but only the third, whioh is the basis of the O.E. text, contains the stupid story of the talking camel. Such fables may, in the words of a modern writer, be justly termed ' the refuse rubbish of hagiology.' The story of Mommos and the lion (p. 148, 10) is on a par with this one.
P. 182, l. 10. Dedication of the church of St. Michael. Much confusion prevails in this passage. The town that is preserved by the archangel's intervention is Sipontum, not Heraclea, as our text would lead us to believe. Cp. ASS. Sept. VIII, 61. Mombr. I, 219. Ughelli, Italia sacra, VII, 8I5. The following may be a possible explanation of this corrupt line. In the Martyrology of Pseudo-Jerome we find on the same day the festival of St. Eutychius or Euticus. There it says : Civitate Eracla, Eutici et Plauti : but in some other MSS. 'in Tracia civitate Eraclia Eutici et Plautii.' Again, we read in Usuard: 'In Thracia natalis sanctorum martyrum Eutychii, Plauti et Heracleæ.' The compiler of our text must have had similar names before him, and most likely mixed them up with the account of St. Michael's church, which used to be commemorated on the same day.
P. 184, l. I. October. 'Winterfylleð potest dici composito novo nomine hiemeplenilunium.' Bede, de temp. rat., ch. i5.
P. 184, l. 15. According to Wirth (Danae, p. 40), Dionysius is a survival
or reappearance of the Greek god Dionysos. It is interesting to note in this connexion that even in the eighteenth century Bacchus was still worshipped in the vicinity of Paris (Collect. des trad. pop. au moyen âge, 71 ).
P. 186, 1. 18. Lupulus appears, together with Modestus, in an old calendar of Capua, written by a certain monk Michael (ASS. Oct. VII, I, 6).
P. 188, 1. 4. Bethania is another mistake of the compiler, it ought to be Bithynia. See Bede's Martyr. sub Oct. 18: Pseudo-Isidorus, de ortu et obitu patrum, c. 82.
P. 188, 1. 7. Tryphonia. She belongs to the group of Laurentius and Hippolytus (pp. 142, 144). Conversions of the wives and daughters of the persecuting heathen emperors are often mentioned; see e. g. Alexandria (Apr. 27), Cyrilla (Tryphonia's daughter, Oct. 28). Tryphonia's acts are variously described as apocrypha, veritati contraria, plane fabulosa (ASS. Oct. VIII, $39^{19}$ ). The true name of Decius' wife is Herennia Etruscilla (ibid. $3^{19^{b}}$ ).
P. 188, l. 13. Justus. Cp. ASS. Oct. VIII, 339, 'cum caput eius fuisset excisum, corpus erigens se stetit immobile et accipiens caput in manibus suis . . . oravit anima eius ad Dominum : Deus coeli et terrae, recipe spiritum meum, quia innoxius et mundo corde sum' (cp. 11. 17-19). 'Accedite ad speluncam, quærite aedificium opertum de edera; ibi recondite corpus meum, Caput genitrici meæ adferte, ut in amore dilectionis osculetur illud, et si optat me videre, in paradiso me requirat.' The heavenly light issuing from the head of the martyr and the miraculous cure of the blind girl are found in the same acts.
P. 190, 1. 8. Pelagia. In the ASS. (Oct. IV, 262) she is called 'prima mimarum Antiochix.. . . adornata ita, ut nihil videretur super ea nisi aurum et margaritæ et lapides pretiosi . . . totum implevit aërem ex odore musci vel ceterorum suavissimorum odoramentorum fragrantia' (cp. ll. 9-12). The bishop is described as 'sincerissime loquens de futuro iudicio' (which confirms Cockayne's conjecture). Again : 'ipsa mulier flumina lacrimarum fundebat . . . ego enim sum pelagus peccatorum et abyssus iniquitatis. Peto me baptizari' ( $=11.14-20$ ). 'Post biduum, dormiente ea cum sancta commatre Romana, apparuit diabolus nocte et dicebat : Rogo te, domina nea Margarita, numquid non ex auro et argento ditata es,' \&c. (1l. 22-25). 'Octava die surgens nocte induit se tunicam et birram [=O.E. byrnan!] et ex illa die nusquam comparuit' (190, 27-192, 1).

Usener in his interesting treatise 'die Legenden der Pelagia' (Bonn, 1879) has proved that Pelagia, Marina, Margarita (see above), and others are nothing but transformations of the Semitic deity Aphrodite. She was principally worshipped in Cyprus and the South-eastern corner of the Mediterranean, where most of these legends originated. It deserves to be mentioned that in the play of Pericles, Prince of Tyre, we meet with two figures of this group, Thaisa and Marina; a connexion which has yet to be cleared up.
P. 193, l. Io. Read he grew up.
P. 194, l. 15. Properly speaking, there were forty-six. See ASS. Oct.XI, 433. Mombr. II, $15{ }^{\text {a }}$.
P. 196, 1. I. Simon and Thaddeus (Judas). Concerning the burial-place of these two apostles we have different traditions. In the Armenian history of

Moses of Chorene it is reported that Simon died near the Iberian Bosporus; but according to Pseudo-Abdias (Fabric. I, 607) at Suanir in Persia. This statement is probably due to a confusion with the name of the Suani, a tribe living near the Black Sea (Lipsius, II, 2, 144; Gutschmid, l. c. $3^{83}$ ). Again, Thaddeus is said to bave been killed 'in Nerito, Armeniae urbe' (Martyrol. Gellonense in d'Achery's Spicilegium, XIII, 390), for which other writers put Berytus or Aradus, mixing them up with the towns of the same name in Phoenicia (Smith and Cheetham, IV, 877). The name of the Persian king is Xerxes or Xerses (Gutschmid, l. c. 382), not Artaxerxes.
P. 196, l. 17. Quintinus. Another O.E. version of this legend seems to have existed, a short fragment of which is printed in Engl. Stud. 13, 145.
P. 198, 1. i3. Boniface IV instituted the festival of All Saints in 609 . The Pantheon was built by Marcus Agrippa, son-in-law of Augustus, and is now called S. Maria Rotonda. The dedication of the church was mostly celebrated on May I3 (Baronius, Mart. Rom. 462).
P. 199, 1. 21. For Yule-day read Yule!
P. 200, l. I. Caesarius. 'Evenit ei, ut coluber per caput eius inter tunicam et ventrem irrereret et latus suis morsibus laniaret.' ASS. Nov. I, 105 ; similarly Mombr. I, $197^{\text {a }}$. The true name of the persecutor is Luxurius, not Leontius, who is converted by the saint, and also suffers martyrdom. This is one of the numerous blunders of the martyrologist.
P. 200, 1. 4. Benignus. 'Quem misit ab oriente B. Polycarpus in Galliam cum Andochio presbytero et Thyrso diacono.' Bede, Martyrol. s. Jan. 17. These two martyrs are separately mentioned on $\mathrm{p} .{ }_{17} 8$. Cp. also Gregor. Turon., de gloria martyrum, c. 5I. In line 14 a few words are apparently left out in both MSS., which in the translation I have tried to supply by conjecture.
P. 200, 1. 17. Winnoc. He is a comrade of Berhtinus (Sept. 5) and a disciple of Audomar (Sept. 8). He died in 717. His monastery (Wurmholt) is now called Bergues-St. Winnoc (Dép. du Nord). His biography is contained in the same MSS. as that of the other two (see note to 162, 16). As the Bollandists have not yet edited his legend, we have to quote from Mabillon, ASS. ord. S. Bened. (III, I, 306): 'Quidquid operis aliorum manus velut arduum et grave refugiebat, impigre iste et incunctanter arripere non timebat. . . Molam sibi aptavit ad opus . . . quam subinde manibus rotando, subinde orando suis pauperumque utilitatibus ministram fecit. . . . Accedens ergo ad domum, ubi vir Dei . . . incumbebat, curiosis per foramen oculis molam . . . rotari pervidebat. Ad cuius intuitum immobilis mansit: sed hanc presumptionem ultio divina secuta est, quæ præsumptorem cæcitate damnavit. . . . Præsumptor ergo præfatus aliorum manibus est revectus . . . altera autem die ad virum dei perductus pedibus eius advolvitur, se præsumptorem, se reum non sine lacrymis queritur,' \&c. An identical narrative must have been used by the compiler of the martyrology. Cp. also Gallia Christiana, V, 325, $33^{2}$.
P. 202, l. II. The copious literature concerning the Quattuor Coronati can be found in Wattenbach, Deutschlands Geschichtsquellen im Mittelalter, $\mathrm{I}^{6}, 43$. Wattenbach has also edited the legend in the Berichte d. Wien. Akad., vol. X.
P. 202, l. 13. Read : 〕a gesigefæstan weras feowere.
P. 204, 1. 7. Read sancti Martynes.
P. 204, l. 15. Milus and Senneus (or Sinas). A third martyr, Abrosimus, has evidently been forgotten. This account corresponds exactly with Assemani, Acta sanctorum martyrum, I, 6ı seqq. See e. g., l. c. p. 75: 'ecce die crastina hac ipse recurrente hora hoc ipso in loco vester vestris manibus sanguis mutua cæde fundetur; et vestrum quidem cruorem canes lingent, carnes vero alitibus in prædanı cedent atque uno die uxores vestræ viduæ fient' ( $=$ p. 206, 6-8).
P. 206, 1. 2I. syle is not pillar, but stands for sigle (necklace). This is proved by the O. E. translation of Bede (IV, 23; ed. Miller, 338, 1). The Latin text has ' monile.'
P. 208, 1. 3. Cæcilia. Her bridegroom (1. 4) is Valerianus (Apr. 14). As to the source of the story, cp. Mombr. I, $188^{n}$ : 'Cæcilia vero subtus carnem cilicio erat induta, desuper auratis vestibus tegebatur.' Also p. 189 ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : Invenit angelum Domini stantem iuxta eam, pennis fulgentibus alas habentem . . duas coronas ferentem manibus coruscantes rosis et liliis albescentes.' See besides p. $192^{\text {b }}, 193^{\text {a }}$, \&c.
P. $210,1.20$. Felicitas. The names of the seven sons are to be found p. II 9, I (July 10). This story is simply an imitation of that of St. Symphorosa and her seven sons (July 18, p. 122, 14). She is not 'a comrade of St. Perpetua,' as Cockayne wrongly informs us. Gregory the Great, hom. in Evang. III, is closely followed: 'parturivit spiritu, quos carne pepererat, ut predicatione pareret Deo, quos carne pepererat mundo' (Migne, 76, 1087). 'Non ergo hanc feminam martyrem, sed plus quam martyrem dixerim, quæ septem pignoribus ad regnum præmissis toties ante se mortua ad poenos prima venit. . . . timuit viventibus, gavisa est morientibus. Optavit nullum post se relinquere, ne siquem haberet superstitem, non posset habere consortem' (l. c. 1088).
P. 210, l. 30. Chrysogonus. He belongs to the group Agape, Chionia, Theodota, Anastasia (see note to p. 4, l. 6). According to the Latin text, he says to the emperor: 'Potestates a te permissas, ac si esset lutum quod pedibus calcatur, abiicio' (Mombr. I, 201 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ).
P. 212, 1.12. Saturninus. This saint is historical : he was killed at Toulouse about 250 A.D. His memory was celebrated by Venantius Fortunatus (carm. lib. II, 8 and 9), also by Sidonius A pollinaris (lib. 9, epist. 16).
P. 212, 1. 24. Chrysanthus and Daria. Cp. Baronius, ann. eccl. II, 525, 6, 7 ; id., Mart. Roman., Oct. ${ }^{2} 5$, pp. 680, 681, note A, \&c. ; Sollerius, Martyr. Usuard. s. Dec. 1, p. 7 14, and particularly F. Goerres, die Christenverfolgung des Numerianus und Carinus (Ztschr. f. wiss. Theol. 23, 31; 165). With regard to these two saints, Goerres cites Ruinart's edition of Gregory of Tours (p. $763^{\text {d }}$ ), where the learned monk says: 'Acta SS. Chrysanthi et Dariæ . . . nullius sunt ponderis et quidem sibi ipsis contradicunt.' A similar criticism in Tillémont (Mém. IV ${ }^{3}$, 1194,1362 ).
P. 214, l. 22. St. Andrew. There exist two different acts concerning this epistle (cf. Lipsius, I, 545). The first, called Acta Andreæ et Matthæi, have been used by the author of the O. E. poem in the Vercelli MS.; the latter (acta et martyrium Andreæ) are the source of our martyrology. The Latin text is printed in Mombritius (I, 55) and Lipomanus (I, ${ }^{667}$ ). This narrative clearly shows the superficial and unsatisfactory way in which the compiler has so often performed lis task. Not a word is said about the reason for
crucifying the Apostle; nothing about the conversion of Stratocles and Maximilla, and other essential points of the story.
P. 215, l. 15. After 'ordered,' insert: to be brought to him.
P. 216, 1. 13. Eulalia. Two different saints of this name are known to us: one connected with Merida and mostly celebrated on Dec. Io, the other in Barcelona on Feb. 12 ; both are mixed up here. To the memory of the first, Prudentius dedicated one of his famous hymns ( $\pi \epsilon \rho i ̀ \sigma \tau \epsilon \phi \dot{\alpha} \nu \omega \nu$, No. 3; printed by Ruinart, p. 480). She is further commemorated in a French hymn of the ninth century, perhaps the oldest monument of that language.
P. 220, l. 3. sum cristenman : i.e. Vitalis (cf. Apr. 28).
P. 220, 1. 13. St. Thomas. Here we have again two different versions of the legend, one entitled de miraculis B. Thomæ apostoli, the other Passio S. Thomæ apostoli. The latter is the source of our text. The innage of the sun on its chariot of gold also appears in the passio Simonis et Thaddæi (ch. 21, 22). The last sentence about the transferment of the body to Edessa is found at the end of the letter of Prester John (see Lipsius, II, 2, 42I). The main substance of the apostle's legend is Buddhistic; see the interesting paper of A. von Gutschmid (l. c. p. 180; also in the second volume of his Kleine Schriften).

## LIST OF SAINTS.

| Sennes |  | July 30 | Barnabas |  |  | June 10 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Adrianus |  | Mar. 4 | Bartholomew |  |  | 5 |
| ethelwald |  | Apr. 21 | Basilissa |  |  | an. |
| ra |  | Aug. 8 | Basilla |  |  | May 20 |
| gape |  | Apr. 3 | Benedict (Biscop) |  |  | an. 12 |
| Agape |  | Aug. 18 | Benedict (Nursia) |  |  | Mar. 21 |
| Agnes |  | Jan. 21 | Benignus |  |  | or |
| Aidan |  | ug. 31 | Berhtinus |  |  | ept. |
| Alban |  | une 22 | Blastus |  |  | June 17 |
| Alexander |  | May 29 | Bonifacius |  |  | Nov. |
| Alexander (pope) |  | May 3 |  |  |  |  |
| Alexandria |  | Apr. 27 | Caesariu |  |  | Nov. I |
| Ambrosiu |  | Apr. 5 | Calepodius. |  |  | 10 |
| anias |  | Jan. I9 | Calixtus |  |  | Nov. 14 |
| Anastasia |  | Dec. 25 | Cassianus |  |  | Aug. 13 |
| Anastasius |  | Jan. 22 | Cassius |  |  | June 29 |
| Anatalia |  | July 10 | Ceadwalla |  |  | Oct. 26 |
| Andochius |  | Sept. 24 | Cæcilia |  |  | ov. 2 |
| A |  | Nov. 30 | Ceolfrid |  |  | Sept. 25 |
| Anteros |  | Jan. 3 | Chad |  |  | ar. 2 |
| Anthia |  | Apr. 18 | Chionia |  |  | pr. 3 |
| Antoninus |  | Sept. 2 | Christina |  |  | July 19 |
| Antonius |  | Jan. 17 | Christophoru |  |  | Apr. 28 |
| Apollinaris |  | July 22 | Chrysanthus a |  |  | Nov. 28 |
| Aristion |  | Sept. 3 | Chrysogonus |  |  | ov. 24 |
| Arsenius |  | July 19 | Claudius |  |  | จ. 8 |
| Arthemius. |  | June | Clemens |  |  | Nov. 23 |
| Athanasius |  | May 2 | Columba |  |  | Dec. 31 |
| Audifax |  | Jan. 20 | Columba (Iona). |  |  | June 9 |
| Audomar |  | Sept. 8 | Cornelius |  |  | Sept. 14 |
| Augustine (Cant.) |  | May 26 | Cyriacus \& Julitta |  |  | July 14 |
| Augustine (Hippo). | . | Aug. 28 | Cyrilla ... |  |  | Oct. 28 |
| abylas |  | . | erius |  |  | ept. |




## OXFORD: HORACE HART

 PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY$$
1
$$

## RORDING SECT. JUN 10 1gh

PR Early English Text<br>1119 Society<br>A2 ${ }^{\text {PPublications }}$<br>no. 116 Original series

# PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET 

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Cp. C. J. Neumann, derröm. Staat hist. eccl. crit. tract., p. ini. Horstund die allgem. Kirche ( 5890 ), p. 278.
    ${ }^{2} \mathrm{Cp}$. de Smedt, Introd. gen. ad mann, Altengl. Legenden (188I), p. xxviii.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Epistola xxxvii. ad Clerum. See also St. Augustin (Sermo 47 desanctis) and Cassiodorus (de instit. div. litt. c. 32 ).
    ${ }_{2}$ This must not be confounded

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ Two metrical Martyrologies must be mentioned here: one by Bede (first printed in d'Achery's Spicilegium, x. 126), another by Wandel-

[^3]:    ${ }^{1}$ A mention of Cynewulf's Fata Apostolorum and of the South English Menology ought not to be omitted. ${ }^{2}$ All the sermons of Bede and
    many of Ælfric were preached before monks (cp. Beda, ed. Giles, v. 69, 182 ; Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, ii. 2).

[^4]:    ${ }^{1}$ This legend has been edited by Goodwin (1851), and lately by Assmann (1889).

[^5]:    ${ }^{1}$ Cp. also peow B, peaw C (124, 19) : swealt B, sweolt C (72, 2).

[^6]:    ${ }^{1}$ The words enclosed in parentheses are added in $\mathbf{C}$.

[^7]:    ${ }^{1}$ At p. 62, 17 there is a case which seems to show that the original of BC was corrupted, B having zymologesin and $C$ decimologesin; the correct

[^8]:    reading is exomologesin. These passages, except the first, have been corrected by Cockayne.

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ Cp. Lindelöf, Über die Verbreitung des sog. u-Umlauts in der stark. Verbalflex. des Altengl. (Herrig's

    Archiv, 89, 129).
    ${ }^{2}$ Perhaps deodan 130, 18 : but see below (p. xxv).

[^10]:    ${ }^{1}$ The form bytne in BosworthToller (copied from Lye) is a mistake.
    ${ }^{2}$ The two forms of beoran (byr'

    30,3 , and byran $22,6, B$ ) may be incorrectly spelt for biro, biran; most likely they are due to late West Saxon influence.

[^11]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Smith and Wace, Dict. of Christ. Biogr. iii. 183.

[^12]:    ${ }^{1}$ This point will be discussed later on.

[^13]:    ${ }^{1}$ We know of an abbot Abraham, a native of Persia, founder of the monastery of St. Cyricus at Clermont. A British priest, Riochatus, stayed

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ This statement is borne out by an old catalogue of English saints (Die Heiligen Englands, ed. F. Lieber-

[^15]:    mann, ii. 37).
    ${ }^{2}$ As to their forgeries, cp. Haddan and Stubbs, Councils and Early Docu-

[^16]:    ments, iii. 164. 306-309; Stubbs, Introd. to the Memor. of St. Dunstan (Rolls Series, 1874), p. lxxxi; also
    an article on 'forged literature' by H.G. Hewlett (Nineteenth Cent., Feb. 1891).

[^17]:    1 'It is clear that authorities are cited in our Martyr Book which are now out of our reach.' Cockayne, p. 45 .

    Adamnani de locis sanctis libri tres ex relatione Arculfi (edited in Migne's Patrol. vol. 88: also by A. Delpit, Paris, 1870).

[^18]:    ${ }^{1}$ I quote from the 'editio recusa' (Ratisb. 1859). A few other works are mentioned in their places.

[^19]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Jacobs, The Jews of Angevin England, Introd. p.ix. ; Liebermann, Üb. die Leges Edw. Confess. p. 66, Zeitschr. f. d. Geschichtsw. i. 182 ; iii. 196, 225 (both pronouncing against A. Cook's views expressed in his article on O. E. Liter. and Jew. Learning, Mod. Lang. Notes, vi. 71).

[^20]:    ${ }^{2}$ Cp. Golther's remarks on Cyn wulf's Elene and some Greek texts (Litbl. für germ. u. rom. Philol., 1887, 26I).
    ${ }^{3}$ Cp. Bede, H. E. iv. 2 : 'usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam Graecamque linguam aeque ut propriam, in qua nati sunt, norunt.'

[^21]:    ${ }^{1}$ I am glad to see the homage paid to his memory by Prof. Skeat in his preface to ' A Student's Pastime.'

[^22]:    ${ }^{2}$ J. A. Fabricius, Codex apocryphus Novi Testamenti, 3 vols., Hamb. I703.

[^23]:    1. dæig (always thus); geoheld.
    2. heofonlic : o altered from u.
    3. worpiat.
    4. sceaphirdon ; cestre.
    5. bethem (!).
    6. pa wæs above the line.
[^24]:    2．heofnum．
    6．On：large initial．
    7．sca anastasiam；gehird：per－ haps gemynd？pæs］fære．

    9．gereuas ；he om．
    12．me．h．te．
    14．theodote ；broht．
    17 carcercernes（cerabove the line）．

[^25]:    18. fæiger (i above the line); swa pære wyns.] swinsumestan.
    19. empty space for 0 . eufemian.
    20. was.
    21. alexsandria.
[^26]:    2. bāwuwode (sic !).
    3. -III. 4. was.
    4. wæs ge.
    5. fæder deaðe ?
    6. mardóm.
    7. $\widetilde{\chi \rho \epsilon}$. romeburh (and ge above the line).
    II. to: t added above the line; swuran; warpan.
    8. tobærs (!); fleat aweg (this word dotted out).

    12, I3. ond b. h. h. h. e. s.] 7 ba het hi eft; ofon.

    I4. het he] het ; •x.

[^27]:    15. hire added above the line; dryhten] d'i.
    16. pe pe.
    17. dæge] dæig.
    18. $\operatorname{man}$ ] ma.
[^28]:    21. Empty space for O : accent on n .
    22. bæs ær. diac. repeated.
    23. Indistinct accents on rode and onhengon.
    24. heofnas.
[^29]:    19. gisenonde ; •II.
    20. Read obryzum.
    21. .11.; gesenedo (and an o above the second e).
    22. snidon] nyddon? was.
    23. hwilon.
    24. slape ; byrgine.
    25. se deaठ.
[^30]:    2. bethłem.
    3. het twice, once above, Herodes under the line.
    4. cwalde; meoloc: the second o above the line.
    5. gef . . . (hie om.).
[^31]:    9. cildea; tu CC7XL7III mille.
    10. erodes.
    11. cwæt.
    12. .VII.
    13. MS. D ends here.
[^32]:    8. An index pointing to the word Scotland on the margin by a later hand.
    9. ondryrrlic (one r corrected from h).
    10. fursing; scotum.
[^33]:    18. A rude drawing of a church on the margin.
    19. fracna.
    20. Se.
[^34]:    6．hwilum ：large initial． 19．nemde： d altered from n ；after it． speosippus．

[^35]:    3. fer.
    4. tid omitted.
    5. No break in MS.
[^36]:    8．Ne．
    13．falentia．
    14．erasure of pone after Valerium．
    18．wita omitted after para？
    27．The i in Anastasi half erased and indistinct．

[^37]:    15．Erasure after á and Numeri． Read a－（or rather on－）gean Nu－ meriano？

    23．gehwerfnes（ r above the line）； $\overline{\chi \rho \epsilon} ;$ sauwlus．

    26．sawlus；ఉ̄s．

[^38]:    ${ }^{1}$ hrêdmona $\delta=$ rough month : cp. Martius rêße Menol. 36.

[^39]:    4. felicitatis (!).
    5. drauting of a church on the mar-
    gin, Wermouth written underneath. ${ }^{25}$. Licinis.
[^40]:    ${ }^{1}$ Evidently incorrect. Comp. Bede (ed. Giles iv, 374) : 'Viginti quatuor annorum erat, cum monasterium peteret, duodecim in eo vixit annos.'

[^41]:    16. se] he C ; fiscas $\mathbf{C}$; pam sceoldon C .
    17. rénas $C$; forpam $C$.
    18. tyhð hyre to C .
    19. hig om. B; fersce C; geweaxer C.
    20. flod bæs sæes] sáxflod C; ge-
[^42]:    wanað C.
    2I. se om. B ; 7 on B ; scepflod C; leda C.
    22. cuthberhtes $\mathbf{B}$; geleornes] gewytennys $\mathbf{C}$ (and thus always).
    23. bysse, only b visible in C.
    24. norð̈hymbra C.

[^43]:    2．pæt he minte om． C ；sawle B ； ond］ge－ge C．
    3．heo］hig C ；lichaman C；leor－ don］gewiton C ；untrumnyssa C ．

    4．ghælan C．
    5．abbudessan mynstre C．
    7．onbyrgean C ．
    8．onbyrgde C．
    9．he］se C ；begne C；se hyra pegn C．

    10．wæteres C ；se hit C ．
    II．Øe Øær æt him stod C；j．wæs $\delta$ ． m．prauast C ．

    12．wæteres C ；gefeldon C ；pæt bæt］b．hit C．

    I3．spreconne B；andette C．

[^44]:    14. wiin B.
    15. twentigoðan C ; bæs monð゙es om. B.
    16. 7 ba C.
    17. byrhtnysse C ; hæff C .
    18. pam C.
    19. h. b. gewanod C.

    2I. bryddan C.

[^45]:    5．nursio C．
    6．gewilnode C；lycode C．
    7．Jæra C ；broðru C；syllan C．
    8．nan ping C．
    9．the first pa om．C；gesenode C．
    10．pa om．B．

[^46]:    II．folét B；anweald C ；to on C； his ofrum B．

    12．jeow B；se nolde æt nanre $C$ ．
    13．gewunian C ；broðrum om．B．
    14．lyt．sw．cn．C．
    ${ }^{15}$ ．ut of p．c．C．se：large initial B．

[^47]:    16. sef. wæs ba mid bam aflymed C.
    17. Ja he] swa he C.
    18. by dæge] oð さæne dæg C; gewat $C$; geseagon B ; gesawon C .
    19. 7 se C.
[^48]:    1．fugel C．
    2．æghwylc C；jæt jæt］on 历am历e C．

    3．á on om．B；gesceapene C．
    4．jæm om C．
    5．wæterum C．

    6．geworhte C ．
    9．twentigoóan $C$ ；syxta $C$ ．
    ı．bam dæge C．
    11．seo wæs C．
    12．drencan C．
    I3．stingan C ；dede C．

[^49]:    20. by om. C; untweogendre C.

    2I. gelyfden: n added above the line B ; -on C ; [gelyfden ond?; pære] pa B with re added above the line.
    22. ahangen C. ; constantinapole B; constantinumpolim C; 7 on B .

[^50]:    13. pu nu dydest C.
    14. cwyce C; genera C; deadan] eac C ; pinũ C. A drawing by a later hand on the margin.
    15. 7 才ær hine C; asmorode C.
    16. miltsode C ; heo : large initial C.
[^51]:    1. ywde C; the passage pa wunda-fotum ond om. C; gewundodan C.
    2. by] pe C.
    3. synewealt C. Rude sketch of a grave on the margin.

    7, 8. pæm ingange-noroh. om. in C ; lang ond om. B .
    9. hierra B. 1o. scytan C.
    13. xxx C ; monar om. C.
    16. gemynd om. C.
    17. synd C: mære twice in C.

[^52]:    18, 19. Order of words in C: pas f. gepr. m. mart. f. Cr. on D. d. b. c. ; dioclitianus B .
    20. gesealde C; sceolde genydan C.
    21. he om. C.
    22. onstyrod $\mathbf{C}$; sceandlice $\mathbf{C}$.

[^53]:    2. het Sis. se siðC; $\ddagger$ wæs Agapan C.
    3. gewiten to Cr. C.
    4. gewitennes $\mathbf{C}$.
    5. ambrosi $C$; 7 he $C$; be med. hatte C ; ond om: C .
    6. ageaf 7 onsende $\mathbf{C}$.
    7. sylfne C.
[^54]:    19. bære C.
    20. sona he B; gehwyrfed C.
    21. sc̃a B.
    22. Ja fæmnan om. C; hig sealde $\mathbf{C}$; ceampum B.
    23. Second ba om. C; sceandlican C.
    24. gelæddon hig $\mathbf{C}$; heahne $\mathbf{C}$.
    25. nan C.
    26. swustra C.
[^55]:    1. nygoðan C.
    2. geprowedon C ; 7 pæra naman wæron C.
    3. endlyftan C.
    4. gewytennys $\mathbf{C}$; anceran $\mathbf{B}$.
    5. be is cweden om. C; sketch of a church, 'Crouland' written underneath.
[^56]:    15. broorra C; ualeriane C; tiburtii C ; almatheus C.
    16. nydde C.
    17. gepafedon C; pa : large initial C.
    18. mon C.
    19. gangan C.
    20. *MS. A (Add. MS. 23211 ) begins here. Letters cut off in this MS. are enclosed in brackets. mid] into B; feØera B C.
    21. on $\operatorname{god} \mathrm{C}$; ofswungen BC.
    ${ }^{1}$ This is a mistake; they suffered at Sirmium in Pannonia.
[^57]:    1. On: larger initial A; eahtateogðan B, -teoðan C ; bið pæs twice in C ; halgan om. C.
    2. eleutherii C.

    3, 4. methania $B$; mecherie $C$; in Ap. b. m.] 7 on bære mægðe be is nemned apolina $C$.
    4. ac BC; in] on BC.
    6. wolde $B C$; gespannan $C$; wilde

[^58]:    1. hwæs C; hlyste C ; hione C ? (one letter erased.)
    2. swa B C; dyde B C; mihte B C; in] on BC ; heofenum C.
    3. ঠreo B C: twentigoðan C; georius C , georgius B .
    4. martyres C.
    5. unás. A : two accents in red ink by later hand; preatode C.
[^59]:    7. næfre] no hwæbre B; ne mihte C; æfter pam C; perhaps seofan: erasure uncertain.
    8. het B C; gelæd C.
    9. com B C; hæðenan C.
    10. tintregodon C; Ond A; he om. C.
    11. georius C ; hælend C .
    12. minum: nabove the line A; pe bidde BC; swa BC; hwile B, hwyle C.
[^60]:    13. be] swa C $; \min B C$; do $B C$; afyrr BC; pu om. C.
    14. huse C; ne sceððe C.
    15. mancwealm C.
    16. fylge $\mathbf{C}$.
    17. *MS. A ends here.
    18. to him om. C; 7 swa hwylc C ; mon om. B; stowe 7 frec. C.
    19. cyg ${ }^{\text {C }}$; gehyre C .
    20. micele C: bæt] pa C.
    21. ongytan $B$.
    22. pe om. B.
    23. betweox C; mycelre C.
    24. hi to geb.] him pa anlyenysse C; gepingũ $\mathbf{B}$; gesohte $\mathbf{C}$.
    25. Rough sketch of a mitre on the margin ; twentigoðan C.
    26. gewytennys $\mathbf{C}$.
[^61]:    2．eallum om． C ；neahmonnum］ mannum be あær neah wæron C；lig C．

    4．peawum C；bær om．C；comon］ urnon $C$ ．
    5．bær om．C；nænne C．
    5，6．ac sce michael ætywde piss．b． c．

    6．him onsundrû $\mathbf{C}$ ．

[^62]:    17. decimologesin C !
    18. sæde on d. pam f. be Cr. C; pam om. B.

    2I. $\ddagger$ sẽ marcus C ; hæl $\ddagger \mathrm{C}$.
    22. swa om. C. ; gecweden C.; $\ddagger$ is herg. om. B.

[^63]:    23. biscopa B; alexandreę B; cynelican C .
    24. gecyrde C.
    25. pentapalim B.
    26. mægðum om. C.
    27. ge] 7 C. ; pes: large initial C.
[^64]:    ${ }^{1}$ Thus in Bede; Cockayne suggests Ammoniaca.

[^65]:    1．deade］unlyfigende $\mathbf{C}$ ；ac large initial B．

    2．weras C ；in pa cyrcan C ；on py］pig C．

    3．hig pa brudon C ；on his］him on C ．
    4．pa drogon C ；on pære－eorðan om．C．

    5．gebaswode C．
    6．pa dydon C．

[^66]:    15. twentigoðan C.
    16. Alexandria C.
    17. hæðenan C.
    18. on god C ; georius C .
    19. on crist C ; alexandreę $\mathrm{B},-\mathrm{ia} \mathrm{C}$.
    20. georius C .
    21. towyrpst C ; forhwon C ; forlætst C.
[^67]:    22. oncyrran C.
    23. preátian hi C ; pa: large initial C.
    24. mid bæm hig ne mihte $C$; lædan hig $C$; beheafdunnge $C$.
    25. hire om. $C$; geanb.] Joledon C .
    26. ane medem. C.
    27. onhof C. drihten myn C.
[^68]:    I. bæm om. C; halgan C.
    2. bin B.
    4. ehta 7 twentigoסan C.
    5. bæt is om. C.
    7. on] in C.
    9. deofol gylda bigange C .
    11. onsændan] weorpan C ; him C ; on ufan C.; mid] ba C ; mid stanum] stanas C .
    12. gast to gode C.
    16. is gehaten samio C .
    17. hig æton C.

[^69]:    20. 7 he wæs swa beah on god gelyfed C.

    2I. na sprecan $C$; mon] swa men dor C.
    22. spræce $\mathrm{C} ; 7 \mathrm{ba} \mathrm{C}$; æt om C ; gegyrlan C.

[^70]:    1．引æs erased in B；swa swyðe C； afeoll C．

    2．he om．B；gecyrde C．
    3．tintegrian C ．
    4．miss． 7 unasecgendlicũ $C$ ；pa he
    mid pam hyne ne mihte $C$ ．
    5．lædde C ；beheafdunge C．
    6．hine C；æghwilc C．
    7．hig ne C．
    8．ne $\ddagger$ næfre $C$ ；nære $C$ ．
    9．hwæs B；gneaðes B；geneðnys
    C；worldwisena B．
    10．bið́ swa swa B ；bidest B．
    12．cyg C ．

[^71]:    13. Je B; nyd pearfn. C.
    14. gehwyrfde C.
    15. on] in C .
    16. This sentence entirely om. in C ; no large initial in B .
    17. XIIII•B.
[^72]:    2．syn B；sweolt C
    3．on om．B；egeslicũ C．
    4．seueriane $B C$ ．
    6．Numentana ：only the two first and part of the two last letters visible in C ．

    10．maius B C．

[^73]:    II．bær s．r．w．gem．om．C；be］ se $B$ ．

    12．aseted C．
    13．byrgenne 7 his lich．C；ond burh om．C．

    14．Second bæt om．C；Cr．r．soðl．C． ${ }^{1} 5$. No break or large initial in B C．

[^74]:    16. cyrcan $C$.
    quia
    17. relicgongas B; bæt-relicgongas om. C.
    18. cyrcean C .
    19. beowena C.
    20. on : large initial B; cristene C.
    21. weore C.
    22. gongen B .
    23. pæt is om. C : gefæstanne C.
    24. fæstene $\mathbf{C}$.
    25. 7, ne C; alyfed C ; mon him C.
    26. ǽsnung B: clænsung as marginal correction by later hand.
[^75]:    16, 17. wær. asw.] swengdon C; ausyne C; hi om. B; on sæton B; god] he C.
    18. abricced C ; syndon C ; syndon] beơ C.

    20, 21. §ære drihtne B; fota swaðe C ; sce C.
    22. driht C. 25. beworhte C.
    26. heahnes C .
    27. middan C ; men mihton C .
    19. ecre om. C ; pær nimað̆ C.
    29. ræcean B ; halgan om. C .

[^76]:    10. ofdun ahyldũ $C$; ondrynslice $C$.
    11. gewyted C ; Se B.
    12. under sindon $C$.
    13. scee C ; sylf B .
    14. pær om. C.
    15. syxtan C; eadbyrhtes C; gewytennys C .
    16. lindesferena ea C.
[^77]:    19. he fæste C .
    20. ond eac $C$; acennednisse $C$; gyhhelũ C ; pæt om. C.
    21. wæs utan C; sæstreamum C.
    22. on pæm] pa C.
    23. liic B; eorðan (e above the line) B ; swa he] swylce he C.
    24. lyfode C; 7 $\boldsymbol{p}$ wæs æfter C ; endlyfen C.
    25. clænre] mycelre $C$; cweơan C.
    26. he cwæð C; areccean B.
    27. syle丈 C ; lufa' C ; á in ecnysse 7 on C.
[^78]:    14. bæm bocum] on bære bec C.
    15. derewudu $\mathbf{C}$; on the margin: Beuerlay with an index.
    16. se dæg om. B.
    17. cyrce C.
    18. sceotan om. C.
    19. mediolana C.
    20. crystes pegn C.
    21. he hine C ; man om. C.

    25 . no] naht C.
    26. pon] pe $C$; leaseres $B$, leogeras

    C (gloss: $\ddagger$ cweleras).

[^79]:    1. gecyged $C$; dulnus $B$, dulmis $C$.
    2. ac siððan C ; wære C.
    3. Secgar B.
    4. forbrocene C.
    5. byrged $C$; nænig] nan $C$
    6. æfen] undern C.
    7. teoðan C ; sce gordiani C .
    8. cyrcum C.
[^80]:    16. scé C.
    17. .xv. geare C.
    18. ceastre B C (read mægðe).
[^81]:    1．feowerteoðan C；bið om．C．
    2．uictorie $C$ ；corona $C$ ；uic－ torius C ．

    3．antonius C ．
    4． 7 pa C；sabastianus B；hæ－ おena C．

    5．nydan C ；deofolgylde C．
    6．syllan C．

[^82]:    7．wyrstan C ；derede C．
    8．ba wæs：large initial C．
    8，9．seo w．on n．］bære nama wæs C ；ond heo wæs C ；bryd C．

    10．uictorius C ．
    II．syndon C．
    13．gesyh历e：h above the line B； butu C．

[^83]:    15. fifteoðan C; peisnemned om. C.
    16. be om. C; on bone dæg om. B; of] on C.
    17. gehyrendum C .
    18. in monte sinai $C$; upastigenysse C .
    19. py] onða C; pegenum C.
[^84]:    I. halgan gast C ; æghwyle C ; nu] ufan C.
    3. æghwyle para manna $\mathbf{C}$; gefehr C; read gesihð (from sígan)?
    4. heo hig C ; wætere C.
    5. hluttorū wylle C.
    6. eahtategðan C.
    8. ofsloh om. C ; æfstum C ; theodricus C, peodoricost (!) B.
    9. gotona $B$, se wæs $g$. $C$; in] on $B$.
    10. is nemn. Lip. C.
    II. gesawe C; lædon B.
    12. ecũ witũ C. 13. gyrsan dæg C.
    14. beodricus $\mathrm{C} ; 7$ ungyred (erasure of a letter after r) B.

[^85]:    15. 7 eac geb. C.
    16. finianum (!) (ã ealdormen $C$.
    17. ulcani B, ulcania C; 7 pa C; pa pæt] $\ddagger \mathrm{B}$; gehyrende C ; ymbhydelice C ; hi om. C; amearcodon C.
    18. etenwara $\mathbf{C}$.
[^86]:    8．hwylcum C；onheldon B，on－ hyldan C．

    9．ure C ；an om．C．
    10．o丈と heo C．
    II．heo wæs genydd C．
    12．ofslagen C．
    14．twentigoঠan C．
    I5．pry C．

[^87]:    16. Ond monigne B .
    17. gecyrde C.
    18. prętettati $B$, pretectati $C$; appię $\mathbf{B}$.
    19. six 7 twentigoðan $C$.
    20. agustinus C; brohte ærest C; fullw.om. C.
    21. angla $B$.
    22. bære ceastre dorob. C ; Ond his B.
    23. mann om. C; Ond his B.
    24. lara C; steore B ; on om. C.
    25. istoria C: a letter erased after this word B ; angl. on pã bocum C.
[^88]:    I. twentigoðan C.
    2. ond s. Mart. om. C.
    B. 4. bryttigoosan $C$ : petranellan
    3. wuldorliene C.
    6. ealdores C ; wliteg C .

[^89]:    15. dydon C; licb. : erasure of $a$ second i after i B.

    2I. seo l. 7 ba w. beoð סonne sm.
    C ; Ond monnum B .
    22. liða' on C.
    24. sacramentorum C.

[^90]:    1. niwan C ; nicomenius C .
    2. herasmis $B$, herasmus $C$.
    3. ænlic] engellic C; swylce C; leoman C.
    4. deofolgyldum C.
    5. wilde deor C ; bær om. B,
    6. weor. $o$ odon C .
[^91]:    14. gylden C.
    15. hæ犬nan om. C.
    16. on mydde $C$.
    17. sanctus om. B.
    18. scip om. C.
    19. oferfor C; mæg历e: read sæ? pæt] $\mathrm{Đa} \mathrm{C}$.
    20. formea $C$.

    2 I. cigde C.
    23. mid gode C .
    24. gaste moste beon $C$; sunnan dæg] sunnan $B$.
    26. Ond pa B.
    28. wera $C$; marcelline $C$.

[^92]:    I．crystenan weres $C$ ．
    2．manege wundru C ．
    3．wæs nemn．Ser．C； 7 pa om．B nyhstan C ．

    4．hig feorr on 历one wudu læ－ dan C ．

    6．ond．om．B；bead B．

[^93]:    12. dorotheos B.
    13. gecyrred C.
    14. ac hwæ'tere 6.
    15. on god C ; werum C.
    16. marcellini B C ; ond] \& B ;
    gelyfde C; him C; naman B .
[^94]:    I. gesinhyna C.
    2. pa het C.
    3. cuman om. B; hwi] hwam C; hyra húse gescyldon C.
    6. yfelum scincræfte C; ne cưon C.
    7. nænegum C.
    8. gegearnod C; næfdon C.
    9. colũbe B .
    
    12. pă teuðan dæge C.

    I3. forðæm om. C; gereaht B.
    14. lyden C.

[^95]:    15. cypra C .
    16. beawũ; bebohte] he sealde $C$.
    17. bæs hælendes pances C.
    18. feorr ond om. C ; peode C .
    19. bære C.

    2I. fifteoðan C.
    22. geare C.

[^96]:    I. luciana C; pone] pa C.
    2. dioclitianis C .
    3. gegyrlan C.
    5. scipteoran] erasure of three letters over ora; a above the line and n added by later hand in B ; pictyran C.
    6. wylm $C$; asetton $B$.
    7. eglde $C$; se godes $C$; fosterfæder C.
    8. mid him C.
    9. gesawon cristene C. ; fleon C.
    il. pa] heora C .

[^97]:    12. arwyrðe C. 13. wætere C. 19. 7 under claudia C.
    13. hi om. C.
    14. gebyrigde C ; gecweden C .
    15. syxteogðan C ; wera C.
    16. fer.reones $C$; gereones $B$.
    17. martyrdom om. C; ceastre pa hatte C .
    18. wiosocen C ; ba hi] ac hig C .
    19. ofslean C.
    20. pær ba B.
    21. ær on C.
    22. seofonteoðan $C$; nicandes B C.
[^98]:    1. yldran C.
    2. hundred C.
    3. ehtateoðan C.
    4. marce C ; marcellianes B.
    5. deofolgyld B.
    6. wepende om. C.
[^99]:    10. twa wif C .
    II. oncyrde C.
    11. se hyht C.
    12. cristena $C$; scomlic] sceort $C$.
    13. wundorlic C ; o'' bæt: large initial C.
[^100]:    I．twa］tu B；twa 7 twa 7 twenti－ gỡan C．

    2．is cweden on gewr． 7 nemned $C$ ．
    3．bæt］se C ；modrian C ．
    7．ne breac］breac B；ealra］anra C．

    8．he his］his $B$ ；ne wanode］ wanode $B$ ；he his］his $B$ ．

    9．ne scear］scear B．
    9．Io．wæs seo h．aheordod C；cneow byð C．

    12．his seo C．

[^101]:    14. ond ofslogon pa pe C.
    15. gesealdon C.
    16. Sãa Albane on the margin by a later hand B.

    19, 20. pa dyde-bæm cæmpan om. C.

[^102]:    I．twentigoðan C．
    2．æbelpryðe C；gebrydod］forgifen to bryde C．

    3．forgifen $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    4．sữgyrwa C ；seald B ．
    5．to cwene om．C ；norðhumbra C．
    6．annan C ；ond ：large initial B．

    7．ecgferðe pam cyninge $\mathbf{C}$ ；næne－ gum C ．

    8．gebanc oncyrran C ．
    9．coludesburh C．
    10．nemneð B．
    12．heo on erasure by later hand B ， om．C ；baðe C．

[^103]:    13. fiftigan B ; fiftogoðan C.

    I5. tid B; awunode C ; cyrcan C.
    16. sylf C.
    17. gewitan C ; gewat C; sixtyne C.
    20. sweoran C ; heo] hig C.
    22. gehalod C; seo wundswaðu on gesyne C.
    23. twentigoóan C.
    24. acennednys C; fulluhtres C; syx C. $\quad 25$. acennednysse $\mathbf{C}$.
    26. ær pam C ; pe om. B.
    27. mara] mid maría oftor (!) C.

[^104]:    I．witegan C．
    3．Beginning from［middan］geard
    there is a large gap in B （supplied from C）．

[^105]:    ${ }^{1}$ I.e. Terentianus.

[^106]:    I. reotran C; ymbe added above the line C. 8. Read Lemovicum.

[^107]:    12. sanctus om. B.
    13. eatæpa B, eahto历a C.
    14. petrus 7 paulus $C$.
[^108]:    2．Proconi B C；palesti C．
    3．swiðe om．B．
    4．ana C ；pis］p C．
    5．pære wucan C．
    6．á om． C ．
    7．nyhstan C；nydde C；on］in C； mægðe ：read ceastre．

    9．ah om．C．；se om．C；suळ̈
    C．
    10．æðega C；gewende C．

[^109]:    11. to heofenũ 7 on p. h.l. i. C.
    12. seo-ceastre om. C ; ond hire] pære C.
    13. bære] hyre C.
    14. leornode $\mathbf{C}$; god $\mathbf{B}$.
    15. wintre $C$; sceap $C$.

    2I. ealle ofre C.
    25. he het hig C ; monigū witū C; hi om. C.
    26. breatian $\mathbf{C}$; nane ठara wy'ta C. ; ne ne inihte $C$.
    27. gebanc $C$; bebead $C$.

[^110]:    1. beheafdunge $\mathbf{C}$; three letters erased after hire C; hire: the last two letters erased B .
    2. hwyle C; cyrcan C; timbrige C.
    3. hwylc C ; candelle onæle C.
    4. cyrcean $\mathbf{C}$. 5. adilgod $\mathbf{C}$.
    5. ond: large initial B ; mon sig $\phi$ he C.
[^111]:    I5. ond : large initial B; hwylc C; him om. C.
    16. gebideð B. I7. sona om. C.
    18. sylfne $C$; ne wæs] næs $C$.
    19. hit mid heom $C$.
    20. godes om. $\mathbf{C}$; gesett $\mathbf{C}$.
    22. teoð́an C.

[^112]:    1. gebroorra C; sindon C; felices B.
    2. گilanus C. ; mersiales (!) C.
    3. be h. n. w. om. C.
    4. anatalia C.
    5. picino $\mathbf{C}$; hæbenum $\mathbf{C}$.
    6. wundur B , wundro C .
[^113]:    13. 7 se wyrmegealdre gecyrde C .
    14. audux C.
    15. rubnę $B$, rubina $C$; Secundę] cunda C ; lichoma C .
    16. mærne added later on C ; for Criste om. C.
    17. tifre C.
    18. on ufan $C$; wætre om. B;
    bytme der $\mathbf{C}$; hit] heo C .
    19. feowerteoóan $C$.
    20. ac] 7 C .
    21. ba om. B. 26. nyhstan C.
[^114]:    20. speda $C$.
    21. nytena cwealm C; leore om. C.
    22. stowe ne gewyte C ; ond: large initial B; hwylc C.
    23. nytte w. B (first t altered to h by later hand); synna C.
[^115]:    I. him dryhten $\mathbf{C}$.
    2. cyrcan C.
    3. syle C; mon om. C.
    4. bringe] gesylle C ; ælmyssan 7 bringe $\mathbf{C}$; circan $\mathbf{C}$.
    5. ealra worulda woruld C; pa: large initial BC.
    6. cigar C.
    7. burh C ; ond om. C.
    8. micele C ; lechte B.
    9. hig wunia'd C ; áom. C.
    10. seofonteoðan $\mathbf{C}$.
    II. sancte om. B; se] he C; speratis C , sperati B.

[^116]:    2．wearp hit C．3．on］to hire C．
    4．æfen 7 het hi C；hire godes englas C．7．he］se C；gegyrlan C．

    8．ond ：large initial B．
    9．briwa hi C．
    10．fullie $\mathbf{C}$ ；on me $\mathbf{C}$ ．

[^117]:    21. sawlenga $B$; sawlunge $C$. 25. hine] him $C$.
    22. large initial om. B; twentigo$\operatorname{\delta an} \mathrm{C}$.
    23. on god C ; gesawon C.
    24. hine] him C; wær (!) C.
[^118]:    ${ }^{1}$ Dotherius or Deutherius in most of the Latin versions.

[^119]:    1. סeoðerius C.
    2. in messilia C.
    3. twa 7 twentigoðan C .
    4. mid om. C.
[^120]:    13. ætywde C.
    14. æriste C.
    15. nænigne C ; wunade C .
    16. gehwylcre C .
[^121]:    2. blinde men $\boldsymbol{p}$ hig mihton $\mathbf{C}$.

    2, 3. he gecyrde m. f. C; sterde C.
    4. gesomnunge $C$.
    7. twentigoð́an C.
    8. ærendracan $C$; iacobus $C$.
    10. zebedæg (!) B, zebedei $C$

[^122]:    20. gewytennys $C$; symeonis $C$; 23. cyrcan $C$; gehyrde $C$.
    geare C.
    2I. mid om. C.
    21. cyrcan C. 26. he om. B; cyrcan C.
    22. se: large initial B ; timothei C .
    ${ }^{1}$ Herod is rightly conjectured by Cockayne. The original MS. probably had her ${ }^{\circ}$ de or herde.
[^123]:    6. heardan C.
    7. ealra : capital letter B.
    8. sume: capital letter $\mathrm{B}, 7$ sume

    C ; gebærst C; micel om. C.
    11. syndon C.

[^124]:    13. 6] na C; hi æfre C; manswergion C.
    14. twentigoðan C.
    15. dryge B; dydon] deodan B (d inserted above the line); mænig $\mathbf{C}$.
[^125]:    26. sylf C.
    27. 7 his gegyrla wæs an tunece $C$; ond bæt] seo C.
    28. gereord $C$; ymbe twegen dagas C.
[^126]:    13. geendon (!) B.
    14. eahta] viII. B, ehta C ; sextene] .xvi. B, syxtyne C.
    15. an -XXXI. B.
    16. mona' om. C.
    17. ærest C; py] bam C; by] on万am C.
    18. getymbrede C.
    19. machabeorum $C$; gebrooru C.
    20. antiochius C; ofermodega $C$; æton swynes C.
    21. crist hit C ; hi bil] hi C.
[^127]:    3．ywdon C；on om．C；minum ： $\mathrm{n} a^{\prime}$ ove the line B ．

    4．ac dyde C ；eft agyfor C．
    5．dæg C．
    6．hyne wolde C；weligne－wolde om．C．

    7．gecyrran $C$ ；from cristes gelea－ fan（！） 7 fram C．

    8．to b．cn．om．C．；to pam twice B．
    if．ure C ；broøro C．
    12．cing B；wælgrimlicost C．
    ${ }^{13}$ ．nehst C ；oferhydiga C ．

[^128]:    24. bone y. dæg C.
    25. bisceop be is nemned $C$; onywed C.
    26. gewítan C.
    27. dæge $\delta \mathrm{e}$ is cweden kalendas C.
[^129]:    1. heahe C.
    2. getacnode $\mathbf{C}$.
    3. gefleah C.
    4. dæg om. B; stefanus B; ठrowong B ( $a$ v over o ).
    5. tidum timan C .
    6. is om. B.
    7. sceal (!) C.
[^130]:    14. genemned necie C; se om. C.
    15. næspyrlo C; ungeendod-fyr
    16. nicetius B; he: capital letter B.
    17. genealæhte C ; sum fæger geong $\operatorname{man} \mathrm{C}$.
    18. his: i above the line B , om. in C .
    om. B.
    19. ungeendode $B$.
    20. gemærsod C ; sc̃s $C$; stehpanes B.
    21. myttynge C; se: capital letter B. 25 . on cyrcan C .
    ${ }^{1}$ Cockayne here refers to Leechdoms v. iii, p. 290.
[^131]:    2．cwæ＇ him to C ．
    3．in］on $C$ ；stehpanus $B$ ．
    4． $\mathrm{mx}_{\mathrm{m}}$ ．
    5．mila $C$ ；cafarcamalã $B$ ．
    6．rlalagabar C．
    8． 7 ba dulfon C ；in］on C ；

[^132]:    10．stehpanus B ；Đa C ．
    12．milcelre B ，micel C ．
    13．geworden C．
    14．in］on C ；Hit B；sing．druw．ær pam C．

    15．genihtsum C ．
    an
    16．．v．B ；scè C．

[^133]:    17. cristinan B; .viliI. B; Brytene C.
    18. foregengena C .
    19. onderpeodde B (first o partly erased), underbeodded C ; .III. B ; pa pe C; Brytene C.
    20. geendode $\mathbf{C}$.
[^134]:    14. py] pam ylcan C.

    14, I5. CC. moñ 7 • XLV B.
    16. .viII. B; affan C.
    17. modor] mor B ; hilaia B .
    18. breo] feower $C$; eonomina $B$, eudomia C .
    19. 7 sca theodote $C$; eotropia $B$, forlegoreswif C .

[^135]:    20. beah heo C ; eft peah om. C ; on god C.
    21. be twice in B ; bisc. pe wæs nemned C.
    22. æft om. C.
    23. forlegoswif B.
    24. fræmde] æmde B (above the line two indistinct letters on erasure).
[^136]:    1. bam om. C.
    2. heofone C.
    3. ansund C.
    4. agusta C .
    5. .VIIII. ${ }^{\text {an }} \mathrm{B}$; tid om. C.
    6. on god om. B.
    7. scytan $C$; sce $C$.
    8. stingan B ; isenum C .
[^137]:    11. tyndehtum] tyn dagas C. (!)
    12. lichoman C.
    13. •x.an B ; teoöan C ; sce C ; tid om. B.

    I 5. æt Rome om. B ; Sé B ; monnum C ; gesiðbe B .
    16. ba goldh.] t goldh. C (but pa pe, as in $\mathbf{B}$ ) ; in] $\operatorname{In} \mathbf{B}$, on $C$.

[^138]:    18. hæठena added abore the line C .
    19. isenum C.
    20. het hine C ; pa om. B; ma] swẏあor C.

    2I. fægror C; ondwlitan: n above the line B .
    22. eagan C; beseoh бe C; pu added above the line C .
    23. acer] wend C.
    24. heofenum C.
    26. bebyrigdon C .
    27. 7 on pam wege $C$.
    ${ }^{2}$ Augusta Vindelicorum $=$ Augsburg.

[^139]:    I. .xI.an B. 2. in] $\operatorname{In} B$, on $C$.
    3. geleáfan C ; ac pa C ; burh pa] purh B.
    4. geseah C.

    4, 5. 7 Sebast.-fulwihte om. C.
    6. in] In B, on C ; pæt] dæp B; credon C.

[^140]:    12. cripes (!) B;in] on C; gescyldrum C .
    13. in] on C ; continentia C.
    14. in] on C; se dema om. B.
    ${ }^{1}$ 5. hæðefolce B , hæðenum folce C ; untynde B; euplis C, eplius B.
    15. pa om. C. 18. gelæded C.
[^141]:    I．untame $\mathbf{C}$ ；pa om．B．
    2．him］hyne C．
    6．in］on C．
    7．ond clypode $\mathbf{C}$ ；ond cwæ\％om． B．

    8．gebund．lædest $\mathbf{C}$ ；in］on $\mathbf{C}$ ．

    9．sc̃e C．
    10．in］on C ；bær om． C ；sumes læðenes caseres ríce C．
    ir．ofslogen B ，onslogon C ．
    12．writingisenum $C$ ．
    13．by］pe C ；wæro（！）B．

[^142]:    15. •Xvan B, fifteoðan C; monbys B; bæt is] be C.
    16. maria C ; tid om. C ; gewat C .
    17. mægne C ; pa] engla C.
    18. LXIIII ${ }^{u m}$ B.
    19. geara-Criste om. B.
[^143]:    I3. of] on C.
    14. him om. C ; hwurfe犬 se leo (by a later hand) C.
    16. mommes $C$; heofnas $C$; syndon C.
    s7. ontyned C .
    18. in] on C ; mommes C .

[^144]:    I．$\cdot x \times I I^{a n} \mathrm{~B}$ twa 7 twentygơan C．
    2．in］on C （twice）；galmala（ w over m）B．

    3．agustodonensi C；Se C；pa סa he C；preo geare C；prigeara B （eora written above the line by later hand）．

    4．in］on C．
    5．se hæpena B（altered by later hand）；ealdor B．

    6．bið］ys C．
    7．pæt om．B ；scinp B ；ac］ 7 C．
    8．nægnigne B ．
    9．pære ceastre w．C．
    10．cild］cũn $C$ ；anræde $C$ ；pu pe $C$ ．

[^145]:    I3. neinnad hyne C.
    15. ferdon C hæすenan C.
    16. Se B.
    19. micele $C$; in] on $C$.
    20. micele cyrcan $C$; cyng $B$ : hine (e over i) B.

[^146]:    22. in] on C.
    23. sल्य added above the line C.
    24. ond] he C.
    25. scandlice $C$; scandlicne $C$; nihstan B; pa om. C.
[^147]:    I. ær om. C; 7 he C ; apwoh om. C.
    2. pa om. C; ond om. C; in] on C.
    4. $\cdot x^{x v i} \cdot{ }^{\text {nn }} \mathrm{B}$; syx 7 twentygotan C; para mart. tid om. B.
    5. ba syndon C.
    6. lichoman: lic above the line B .

[^148]:    19. hine] סynne sunu C; pa above the line B .
    20. pane B.
    21. he om. B; ealle om. C.
    $23 \cdot \mathrm{I} \cdot \mathrm{m} \cdot \mathrm{J} \cdot \mathrm{Cc} \cdot 7 \cdot \mathrm{~L} \cdot$ above the line B , hundred C ; fiftig C.
    22. Traianus-gesiס] aurelian9 se gesy̌ bone traianus se casere sende $\mathbf{C}$; ond he het C .
[^149]:    1. ond his swustor om. C ; ba bebyrigdon hig C .
    2. salarie C.
    3. he om. C ; in] on C.
    4. hæðenan C.
    5. longbeardena C ; micele C .
    6. in] on C.
[^150]:    17. sylfum C .
    18. geonlices $B$, geglisces $C$.
    19. fordrucenes B.
    20. for'on om. C; hine] he ne (!) $C$; in] on $C$; forsewenlice $C$.
[^151]:    2I. arwyrðlicne $C$; de丈 $B$; he added above the line B .
    22. be] bær B. $\quad 23$. asecgan $C$.
    24. dohtro B ; dohtor C ; jonne] ba hwyle be C.
    25. sylfrenum $\mathbf{C}$.

[^152]:    14. bære om. C; beheafduncga: c above the line B ; -unge C .
    15. On B ; æfen C.
    16. in] on C.
    17. wæs sčs C.
    18. nemned $C$; furtunatus $B C$.
    19. $\cdot x$ xxi an $B$, an 7 pryttygoðan C; aidanis B.
    20. gewytennys $\mathbf{C}$; sce cuthberhtus geseah C.
    21. mid om. B; Se B.
    22. peode] brytene $C$; geleored] pa Sit he wæs forðfaren wæs (sicl) 24. half C.

    24, 25. glæst. on s. M. m.] sẽe cuঠberhtes mynstre $\mathbf{C}$ (!).

[^153]:    5．pa pa］pa hwyle C．
    6．deofolgeldum $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    7．martyres C ．
    II．in］on $\mathbf{C}$ ．

[^154]:    15. on: n above the line B ; manugu 18. hwæ历re C ; peah om. C.
    $B$; sticcu $C$; in] on $C$.
    16. in] on $C$; apameno $C$.
    17. sticcu $C$; in] on $C$; purh pa pe] §ar C; fleow burh C.
    18. geleaffulle wif C.

    2I. wundor om. B.
    24. s©ę̨ B; feliciane C.

[^155]:    I. .IIII. B.
    2. on priscum bone hæbenan ger. C.
    3. deofolgyldum C.
    5. abyrigde C; symbles] metes C: yrsede wy' C.
    6. anne om. B; ơ hys C; gyrdel C.
    6.7. bebead $p$ mon pone g . w. on bam s. beb. C.
    8. $\ddagger$ wære $C$; to wite] leofre $B$ (dotted out and to wite written over $i t$ ); wite gesceapen $\mathbf{C}$; forofarenum $\mathbf{C}$.
    9. reste gesceapen C ; in] on C .
    10. in] on C.
    II. bæs] bone $C$; insmoh] his man C; Se B.
    12. cabilomenti C.

[^156]:    13. On: large initial om. B : $\cdot \mathrm{v}^{\text {an }}$ B; bæs om. C.
    14. 7 on without a break in C ; gewytennys sc̃i C.
    15. se dyde-ond om. C; senade $C$; gesende to $\mathbf{C}$.
[^157]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Addenda.

[^158]:    2. ætsoc C ; nænig C.
    3. pu me C; mid ade gecyp C; wiosæest C.
    4. cyrcan C.
    5. me om. C.
    6. sweran B : several words erased after this in B .
[^159]:    15. bures] his $\mathrm{C}(!)$. 16. gefeoll C .

    1ヶ. ond w. eal tobr. om. C ; forбon hi C ; gerefa C .
    19. •xiliI. B, feowerteoðan C.
    20. in] on C; Dec. se c, nydde C; deofolgyld C.

[^160]:    2．se wæs om．C ；in］on C．ro．gymde C．
    4．he het om．C；gerædde C； －gyldum C．$\quad 5 \cdot$ geldan］offrian C．
    6．cwæð deo gratias C．
    7．par］pe B．
    8．he miclo C ；gebropra C ；erasure after beforan B．

    II．apolode C ；pæs］pa C ；cwelres hand］flæsccwelnysse C；gymde pæs C ．

    I3．apolode C．
    14．$\times$ xxv．B；pal 7 C．
    15．pa swealt C．

[^161]:    16. .xv. B; fifteoðan C; вc̃e ualerianus C .
    17. priscus om. B; gerefa C; mid witum om. B.
    18. hine m. sw. ofslean C.
    19. openne B (one n above the line).
[^162]:    1. $\min u ̃$ C.
    2. mine h. sende $C$; Ic B ; beort B.
    3. eala om. C ; Ic B.
    4. mưe] dura C; tostreda': d erased in B .
    5. weorpon C ; in] on C .
    6. he hire C; na ne gesceped
    C.
    7. restet B ; ond] íu C.
    II. XVIIII ${ }^{a_{n}} \mathrm{~B}$, -teoðan C .
    8. iunuarii C ; in$]$ on C .
    9. .xx. B, twentigoðan C.
[^163]:    16. gegehold (h above the line) B, beheold C .
    17. pa de C.
    18. on god C .
    19. $\times$ XII $B$, an 7 twentiguoan $C$.
    20. Se B ; tweloniarius C .
[^164]:    4. Жæs æfter C; feawa B.
    5. ioconio B, iaconia C ; beweddod
    6. on god C; a wunode $C$; in] on C.
    7. arefnde] polode $\mathbf{C}$; pæt om. B.
    II. in] on C (twice).
[^165]:    12. in] on C (twice).

    I 3. hyre] hig C.
    14. egledon C ; nyhstan $C$.
    16. paule $\mathbf{C}$; myhtig C.

    I7, I8. hwylce hwegu] healice $C$ (!). 18. in] on C.

[^166]:    19. $\times x$ xirr. B , -twentigoðan C .
    20. micelan C ; by] on סam C.
    21. iohannes $C$.

    21, 22. Jam weofode] gebede $\mathbf{C}$; berende C ; in] 7 C
    23. sunu-beon om. B; beon om. C.
    24. pet him om. B.
    26. dúm C; of p. pe p. bið om. C.

[^167]:    1, 2. bæs mærsepreostes om. C.
    2. tirsi B ( y above the line), tiersi C .
    3. in] on C ; gealwala C ; menigne æðelne man C; bur B.
    5. cepmon C ; cristen om. C.
    8. pa het-onhran om. B.
    9. heora] hym pa C ; foron C ; pa] hyra C.
    10. monug B; gewordenu om. C.

    12, 13. The words in brackets added by later land B; abbudes gewytennys C.
    14. ceolfer' C.
    15. pa ongan $C$; feran : erasure between e and r B.

[^168]:    16. ær C; geræde C.
    17. ælce dæge om. C.
    18. pam] pig C.
    19. LXXIIII- B .

    2I. dagum C ; $\cdot x$ IIII B ; gewat C .
    ${ }^{1}$ Wearmouth.

[^169]:    22. burgundia $C$; lingwuna $C$.
    23. in] on $C$; circan $C$.
    24. ge] ægðer ge $C$, geon $B$; bæder-
    endiscra $C$.
    25. An B ; dæl om. C .
    ${ }^{2}$ Cp. p. 24, 1. 6.
[^170]:    2．men］mæg历e C ；hig hyra ge－ peodo C．

    3．Large initial wanting B；．xxvy．
    BC．
    4．pæs bisc．s्̃ट1 om． $\mathbf{C}$ ；cypriane $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    5．ealra om．C；dry B；wyrresta C．
    6．on mid C ；hæすengylde C．

    8．ric（e over i）B；for］æt C．
    9．dreocræft C ；he om．C．
    11．in］on C ．
    12．－XXVII．B C ；haligra om．C．
    14．æghylce C ；mettrumnysse $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    15．nan bing fram ænegum $C$ ．
    16．geheoldon B （æ over eo）．

[^171]:    17. dygollice $\mathbf{C}$; medmicele $\mathbf{C}$.
    18. ægru C.
    19. ba onf. he bam om. C; his om. B.
    20. urne $\mathbf{C}$ (n added by later hand); spricst C.
[^172]:    1．oncyrdon C；hæðenan $\mathbf{C}$ ；Ac purh］æt pære C．

    2． 7 hy C；gastas C ．
    3．pa pe］pe C．
    5．oluende C ；todæle C．
    7．dume nyten $\mathbf{C}$ ；peah］pær $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    9．$\cdot x$ xvini $\mathrm{B},-$ twentigoঠ̈an C ．
    10．cyrcan halgung C ；on traia C ．

[^173]:    10，II．in Eraclæ－ceastre om．C．
    12．ceasterware］ceaster C ；god $o m$ ．B．

    13．michael C（so always）．
    14．by added later on in C；geate C．

    15．fyren added later on in C；in］ on $\mathbf{C}$ ；abregde $\mathbf{C}$ ．

[^174]:    1. on geare om. C ; -xxxi. B C. 7. pa] pær C.
    2. octember B.
    3. pone twice in B ; bara haligra C ; mæssepreosta C .
    4. nemned om. C.
    5. ba] bæs C ; gewendon C .
    6. syndon C.
    7. on om. C. II. -viI. B.
    8. The letters in brackets crased in B ; a later correction above the line, -ti-, indistinctly legille.
[^175]:    14. balbino $B$.
    15. •vili. B.
    16. martires $B$ (y over i).
    17. in] on C .
    18. is nemned parisius C; deofolgyldum guldon 7 weorðedon C.
    19. hi om. B; gemartyrode C.

    2I. sequane C ; Ac B.
    22, 23. hyre men het C.
    23. forst. pa lich. C.
    24. se æcer] he C; pa om. C; greow C; C. siota B ; sel C.

[^176]:    1．$¥ æ r$ eft $C$ ；cirican timbredon C．

    2．ond healte heora gonge om． C．

    4．gewytennys $\mathbf{C}$ ．
    6．fæmna B．
    7．Bercingum：a small draving

[^177]:    : I4. se wæs nemned om. C; in] on C.

    I5. calepode B.
    16. preor (!) C.
    20. .xvili. B, -teoðan C; gewytennys C.

    2 I . Se awrat C. (erasure after this word B) ; in] on (C.
    18. -xv•B, -teoðan C.
    22. awrat $C$; maran $B$.
    19. lupulii B, lupili C.
    23. in] on Ctwice.

[^178]:    23. gemetar weallhus C; se is om. C ; bewrogen C. 24 . wendar C.

    24, 25. an to gret.] on yncre reage (!) C.
    25. hit om. B ; heo hyt C.
    27. lichoma C.

[^179]:    1．in］on C ；alticiorum C ．
    2．feliciæ B．
    3．of pam heafde om．C； 7 pa C．
    4．pæder］to pære ceastre C．
    5．to］on C．
    6．pær arn an syxtynegeare mæden C．
    8．$\cdot x$ vini． B ，－teoðan C ；pilagian B；gewytennys C．

    1o．scearecge $C$ ；urum］unrim C（！）．
    －II．pætte］${ }^{\text {p }}$ ne C ；næs aht C ； on hyre gesewen om．C．

    12．gegyrla C；wæs stincende C．
    13．nonus C．
    14．dome］lombe B C（corrected by Cockayne）；swa swyde C．

[^180]:    15. eagan $B$.
    16. him to C.
    17. One swa om. B; 7 ic C ; synna] swa leg C.
    18. ond in] on C ; listum B: 7 ic C.
    19. ic bidde be om. B.
    20. hy se biscop C.
[^181]:    I. na leng] næfre maC.
    2. on] to C ; in] on C .
    4. pæt] pær B; ne wiste C; §e wer C.
    5. gewiten $\mathbf{C}$; onfunde $\mathbf{C}$.
    7. sig pe C.
    9. -xxI- B, -twentigoðan C .
    10. on C ; palistina B.
    if. on C.
    13. .xvi. B, .xv. C; on missenlicum C.
    14. hryðero C.

    15, 16. æteowd.h. s. s. peot.] puton swac.
    16. wulfas C ; fox B ; ond] ac C.
    18. sumre godes C .

[^182]:    20. persceold C.
    21. sona of C; after ryht- an e is distinctly legible in B ; ac] 7 C ;
    22. gebædon C ; hyre om. B ; sci B ; hilarionẽ C.
    23. in] on C.
[^183]:    2. for $\begin{aligned} & \text { on scindlacum } B \text {. }\end{aligned}$
    3. $\operatorname{Lxxx}^{m} \mathrm{~B}$; geara C ; he fordferde B ; gewat C .

    4 drædest $B$.
    5. bu be nu] bu nu C.
    6. gode] criste C ; bu nu C.
    7. wordum C ; his] bone C ; in] on C ; palistina B.
    8. in] on C; pe] pa B; maioma C.
    9. .xxinis. B C.
    10. tíd prowung B; an serased after Genesi B.
    12. 7 on twa C .
    13. rodenan C ; In B, on C : orere byrig C .

[^184]:    14. 7 on oڭere C; in \$ære B.
    15. -xvr. B C ; tid 7 hyra wifa C.
    16. figlina C.
    17. lifedon C ; -IIII. B ; bus genemned $C$.
    18. Jiosius B.
    19. syx ond twentigoðan $\mathbf{C}$; $\cdot x x y{ }^{2}$.
    $B$; ceadweallan B.
    2 I. gewytennys C .
    20. ceadde B ; in] on C ; hwæסre C.
    21. in] on C .
    22. wæron $B$.
    ${ }^{1}$ In Arles, which is built on both sides of the Rhone, cp. ASS., Aug. tom. v, p. 136 .
    ${ }^{2}$ in civitate Fidenis, cp. ASS., Oct. 25.
[^185]:    1. .xxvill B (indistinct, a hole in the parchment), -twentigoðan C ; bir om. B.
    2. simones $\mathbf{C}$; thaddeos B ; se simon C , simonius B .
    3. ys] wæs B.
    4. maria cleopode (!) B; thaddeos $\mathbf{B}$.
[^186]:    13. deofolgildũ hyrdeC; pam] $\delta$ on $B$.
    14. hine om. B.
    15. . xxxinn BC; mon§es om. B; quintinis $\mathbf{C}$.
    16. in] on C (twice).
    17. Ric. se ger.] wæs an gerefa on pære ceastre se wæs haten ric. se C.

    19, 20. hine nydde m. m. witum C.
    2I. ba sona om. B ; of] on B ; an culfre seo wæs C.
    23. in] on C ; is nemn. Sum. C.
    24. ba om. B, Llv.m B; gearũ C.
    25. wifmen C; pa st. jær se l. w. seo w. n. eus, C.

[^187]:    : I. heo hyre] eusebia hig C; hleop $\mathbf{C}$.
    4. 7 eusebia C; bebyrgde pone lychaman C.
    5. byder 7 §ærto $\mathbf{C}$.
    7. monar C.
    8. .xilil. B; tyna B: tida om. B.
    8. $\cdot x x x \cdot B C$.
    9. novembris C .
    II. a bleoton C; pæt hy om. C; acendon 7 benemndon $\mathbf{C}$. 12. slean C.
    13. monðes om. B; halgena C ; pa tid om. B.

[^188]:    14. 7 myd C; he] hig C.
    15. cyrcan C.
    16. nemdon $C$; pantatheon $C$; in]
    on C ; pam huse C .
    17. pa hwyle C.
    15. bead C; dæg wære C ; in] on C.
    16. in] on C; wære om. C ; swylcere C.
    17. סon B; ilcan] ærestan C.
    18. for criste om. B.
    19. leontius C ; in] on C .
[^189]:    2. heafodsmæle C. first ond om. B. 11. him C; na om. C; æthrinon C;
    3. ğmynd 7 his prow. C.
    4. from] of $\mathrm{C} ; 7$ he C .
    5. spanaca C.
    6. on cwearterne C ; •vi. B, syx C.
    7. -xir B C.
    -vi.an B, syxtan C.
    8. of pam carc. om. C.
    9. pa om. B.
    10. gen. b. lich. on n. C.
    11. -vi. B, syxtan C; gewytennys C.
[^190]:    18. scẽ C ; wynnoci (with $a$ u over the y) B, wynnoco C; se om. B.
    19. wurmhol B; swa eadmod om. B.
    20. pa om. B; nyhstan C.
    21. halgũ C .
[^191]:    15, 16. twa 7 hundteontig C; ne wæron nænige C.
    17. yrenan tol C; ond om. C.
    18. Ac C ; æghilene C.
    19. cræftgena C ; an on naman C ; simplicus B ; ge lyfde C ; goda B , on $\operatorname{god} \mathrm{C}$.
    21. god pyssium] se casere pã CC (!);

[^192]:    1. ciste $\mathbf{C}$; mid b. lich. om. $\mathbf{C}$; 2. monege wundor $\mathbf{C}$. sette C.
    2. gewordene C.
[^193]:    4. $\cdot \mathrm{xI}^{\cdot{ }^{n} \mathrm{~B} \text {; ent of MS. B at the }}$ word bio: from this point we follow C exclusively.
    5. Gallea C.
    6. he] read se?
    7. .xv. $\quad 28.7$ he.
[^194]:    1. 7 he; drygum] g added aboce the line.
    2. eowre.
    3. be] pa?
[^195]:    ${ }^{1}$ Read three miles. Cp. further on: seo cyrce ys on $\beta$ rym mylum fram pære eorðan. The Latin text (in Surius, xii. 655 sqq.) also has tria milia.

[^196]:    25. cryst.
    26. beheafdinge.
[^197]:    2．beheafdinge 12．pæt］be．20．eord：rd indistinctly legible． 25．stanum om． 30．scryde ：e erased．

[^198]:    ${ }^{1}$ The correct form of this name appears to be Misdæus. The corruption is perhaps due to a confusion with the name of Mygdonia, wife of Caritius.

